

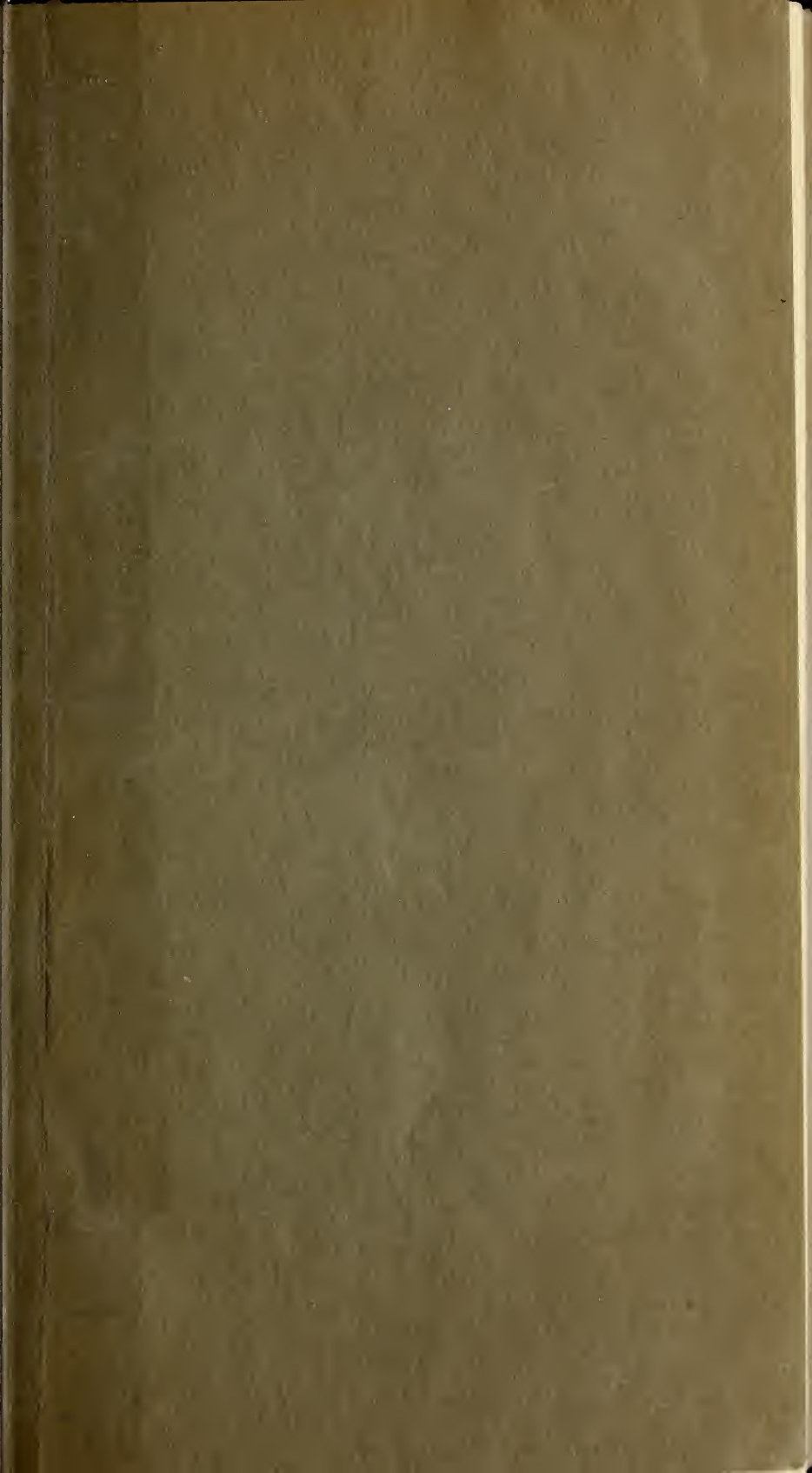
Gc  
974.402  
R26b1  
33550

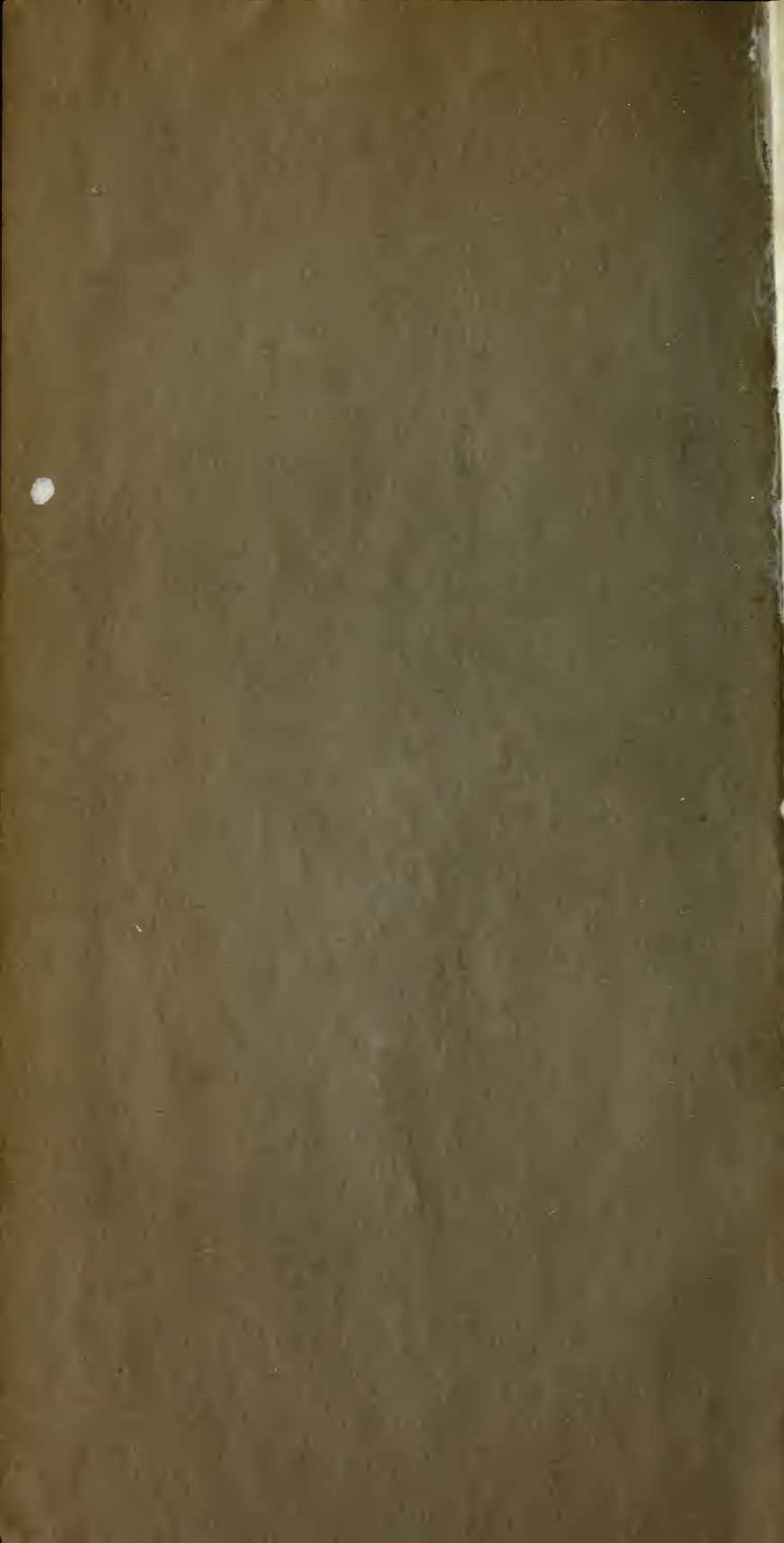
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
PORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION











3 1833 06651 0253

GC  
974.402  
R26BL

THE

# HISTORY OF REHOBOTH,

BRISTOL COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS;

6767

COMPRISING

A HISTORY OF THE PRESENT TOWNS

OF

REHOBOTH, SEEKONK, AND PAWTUCKET,

FROM THEIR SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME;

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF

ATTLEBOROUGH, CUMBERLAND, AND A PART OF SWANSEY  
AND BARRINGTON,

TO THE TIME THAT THEY WERE SEVERALLY SEPARATED FROM THE ORIGINAL TOWN.

---

BY LEONARD BLISS, JR.

---

"Colligite fragmenta, ut non quid pereat."

974.402

R26BL

BOSTON:

OTIS, BROADERS, AND COMPANY.

1836.

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1836,  
by LEONARD BLISS, JR.  
in the Clerk's office of the District Court of Massachusetts.

BOSTON:  
Samuel N. Dickinson, Printer,  
52 Washington Street.

## PREFACE.

---

THE compilation of the materials for the following pages was commenced at the suggestion of an antiquarian friend, with the design of furnishing a brief sketch of the history of the old town of Rehoboth, for the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. But finding the field I had chosen, more fertile in historical materials than my most sanguine expectations had at first anticipated, I pushed my enquiries with considerable zeal; and, encouraged by the example of several town histories which had recently made their appearance, determined, if I found sufficient patronage to warrant the expense of publication, to extend my sketch to a more complete history, and publish it in a separate volume. With this intention, after I had collected pretty copious materials, I issued a prospectus, and commenced procuring subscribers, promising them the work within a few months. There has been, however, a delay of more than a year beyond the time first specified; but it will, it is hoped, be received as a sufficient apology, that, besides having underrated, at the time, the labor of throwing the materials into form for the press, I have been constantly endeavoring to add to their stock; and so successfully, too, as to be able to present to the reader more than fifty pages beyond the number promised in the prospectus.

In introducing this volume, a few words are requisite respecting the principles adopted, and the method pursued, in writing it, and the sources whence the materials have been drawn.

33550

In the first place, I designed the volume to be a collection of well authenticated *facts* respecting the towns of which I wrote. Nothing has been inserted, which did not bear the stamp of *truth*. Tradition has been relied on, only so far as its authority was strengthened by collateral evidence ; and always, when admitted, has been distinguished from fact.

The method I have pursued in arrangement, is to give the history of the old town of Rehoboth, in its greatest extent, from the earliest period that it was inhabited by white men, to the present time ; dropping, however, that of those parts which have been since separated from the original town, at the time of their separation. I then give the history of Seekonk and Pawtucket separately, commencing at the period of their incorporation as independent towns. The events have been related, so far as practicable, in the order in which they occurred. The civil and ecclesiastical affairs of each town have been given in separate divisions ; but in the early history of the old town, when the support of the clergy was provided for by the town, as such, the constant mingling of civil and ecclesiastical transactions made it necessary, in order to give the events in the relations to each other in which they occurred, to state them in that connection. Succeeding the histories of the three towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket, are biographical sketches of individuals, not connected particularly with either the civil or ecclesiastical history of either of those towns, who were yet natives of them, or have at some time made a permanent residence there. The few sketches that occur of Attleborough, Cumberland, Swansey, and Barrington, are interspersed throughout the earlier part of the history of Rehoboth.

The sources from which the materials for this history have been drawn, are faithfully referred to throughout the whole work. It should here be remarked, that the records of the old town of Rehoboth, commencing in 1643, are still extant ; and, though in a hand writing, very difficult to decipher, and sometimes almost illegible, they afforded very abundant materials for the

earlier part of our history. From these very copious extracts have been made, which are marked with quotations. In all of these the exact language of the original has been preserved, and in some cases the orthography; that the events of olden time might be presented to the reader in their own native costume.

As a partial extenuation of faults and inaccuracies of style, that will doubtless be detected by the reader, the author should be permitted to say, that circumstances obliged him to complete his work in great haste; and that often, when the compositor has been putting into type one page, he has been penning the next. The materials were principally collected during vacations at college; and the whole has been written in the few short intervals of relaxation afforded by a profession, which, if we may credit the testimony of worthy "Peter Pattieson," in "Old Mortality," may be supposed to allow to the mind few moments suited to the business of composition. But as a book of *facts*, this history, it is hoped, may be relied upon; and the writer's only ambition, so far as regards style, has been to make those facts intelligible to the reader, trusting to the assertion of Pliny the Younger, that "*historia quoquo modo scripta delectat.*"

To all who have in any way aided him in his undertaking, the author would tender his thanks; and would especially acknowledge his obligations to ALBERT G. GREENE and WILLIAM R. STAPLES, ESQRS., of Providence, and to the HON. NAHUM MITCHELL, HON. JAMES SAVAGE, and SAMUEL G. DRAKE, ESQ. of Boston, for the kindness and readiness with which they have afforded every assistance in their power.

With this introduction the following pages are now submitted to the public; and should the author be found to have rescued from the past but a fragment of his country's history, he will feel himself amply compensated for labors, which none but those who have had experience in similar undertakings can fully realize.

June, 1836.

LEONARD BLISS, JR.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

## HISTORY OF REHOBOTH.

---

THE old town of Rehoboth comprised, in its greatest extent, the present town, together with Seekonk, Pawtucket, Attleborough, Cumberland, R. I., and that part of Swansey and Barrington, which was called by the Indians Wannamoiset.\* The first purchase of land for the settlement of the town was made of Massassoit, in 1641 ; and was, according to the measurement of those times, "a tract eight miles square,"† and embraced what now constitutes the towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket. The second purchase was the tract called by the Indians, and after them by the English, Wannamoiset, and forms a part of Swansey and Barrington. The third and last purchase was the "North Purchase," forming now Attleborough, Mass. and Cumberland, R. I. The last was formerly called "Attleborough Gore." In 1667, Wannamoiset was included in the town of Swansey, which was then incorporated, including, besides the present town, Somerset, Mass., and Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, R. I. The "North Purchase" was incorporated into a separate town, by the name of Attleborough, in 1694 ; and this was subdivided, in 1746, the "Gore" becoming Cumberland. The rest of the ancient town continued together till 1812, when Seekonk became a separate township, assuming its original Indian name‡ ; and in 1828

\* The name "*Mollywôssset*," which I take to be a strange corruption of the word *Wannamoiset*, is now given to that part of Barrington called the "Vial Neighbourhood."

† This tract of land measures ten miles square.

‡ *Seekonk* is composed of two Indian words, *seaki*, meaning *black*, and *honk*, *goose*,—black goose, the Indian name for the wild goose, which is partly black. The adjective *seaki* always loses the *i* when combined with other words, and sometimes becomes *sek*.—*Williams's Key to the Indian Language*.

This spot received this name, probably, from the circumstance, that great numbers of wild geese used frequently, in their semi-annual migrations, to alight in Seekonk river and cove. They frequently alight there now.

Pawtucket\* followed the example and was separated from Seekonk.

The first white settler within the original limits of Rehoboth was William Blackstone. He lived in what is now Cumberland, R. I., on the river which bears his name, and about three miles above the village of Pawtucket.

How or when he came to this country is not known. When Governour Winthrop and his company arrived at Charlestown, in 1630, they found Blackstone in quiet possession of Shawmut, the peninsula where the city of Boston now stands. The year 1628 is the earliest date at which his name appears on the pages of our history. All we know of him previously to this is, that he was a non-conformist minister of the Episcopal church in England; and that, not willing to endure "the tyranny of the Lord-Bishops," he left the mother country, and sought an asylum in the wilds of North America. The precise time when he landed on our shores, where he first settled, or when he established himself at Shawmut, are problems in his history which will, probably, never be solved. Lechford, who wrote in 1641, and who, says Mr. Savage [Winthrop, vol. I. 45] visited Blackstone in his new habitation above Pawtucket, thus speaks of him: "One Master Blackstone, a minister, went from Boston, having lived there *nine* or *ten* yeares, because he would not joyne with the church; he lives neere master *Williams*, but is far from his opinions."† Having, with this, the date of his leaving Boston, an approximation to the time of his coming there may be made. He sold his lands on the peninsula, in 1634, and his removal may probably be placed in the spring of 1635.‡ This would fix the time of his first settling at Shawmut in 1625 or 1626. "That Blackstone had occupied our peninsula several years, and with no slight advantage," says Mr. Savage in his admirable edition of Winthrop, "we may presume from the expenses assessed on the several plantations, from Plymouth northward, for the campaign against Morton at Merry Mount, in 1628; his proportion, though the least, being more than one third of that to be paid by the settlers of Salem,

\* *Pawtucket* is an Indian name, and was applied by the Indians to several places where there were streams, or rather falls of water.

† *Lechford*, page 42.—*Mass. Hist. Coll.* iii. 97, *Third Series*.—Lechford visited America in 1637.—*Mass. Hist. Coll.* iii. 399, *Third Series*.

‡ See Memoir of William Blackstone, communicated by the late Samuel Davis, Esq. of Plymouth, in the *Mass. Hist. Coll.* x. 170—3, *2d Series*.

before the coming of Endicott," [vol. I. p. 44.] The following is the assessment referred to, giving the sums paid severally by towns and individuals :

Plymouth,	£2 10s.	Mrs. Thompson,	}	£0 15s.
Naumkeag, [Salem]	1 10	[Squantum neck]		
Piscataquack,	2 10	Mr. Blackstone [Boston]		0 12
Jeffrey and Burslem,	2 00	Ed'w Hilton, [Dover]		1 00
Natascot,	1 10			
Total				£12 7s.
[Mass. Hist. Coll. iii. 63.]				

Governor Hopkins, in his "History of Providence," published in the Providence Gazette, 1765,—only ninety years after Blackstone's death, says, that Blackstone had been at Boston "so long" (when the Massachusetts colony came,) "as to have raised apple trees and planted an orchard." Thus we have an amount of concurrent testimony sufficient to establish, beyond a doubt, the fact, that Blackstone pitched his tent at Shawmut (Boston), at an early period,—as early, certainly, as 1625 or 1626.

This is corroborated, too, by the circumstance of the right of original proprietor having been allowed, to some extent, at least, to Blackstone by the Massachusetts colony, by virtue of pre-occupancy. There is, however, extant a tradition, that Governour Winthrop and his company, on their arrival, finding Blackstone in possession of the land they intended to occupy, were at first disposed to oust him, under pretence that they had received a grant of that tract from the king; and a speech is put into his mouth on this occasion, comporting well with his proud independence of spirit, which would not allow his rights to be wrested from him, even by the hand that grasped the sceptre. "The king," answered Blackstone, in reply to their claim, "asserteth sovereignty over this New Virginia, (as New England was then sometimes called), in respect that Jolin and Sebastian Cabot sailed along the coast, without even landing at any place; and if the quality of sovereignty can subsist upon the substratum of mere inspection, surely the quality of property can subsist upon that of actual occupancy, which is the foundation of my claim."\* This ingenious logic seems, as the tradition will have it, to have puzzled his antagonists; for they agreed to purchase

\* This tradition is current in the neighbourhood where Blackstone last resided; and has been incorporated into a novel, in which a fancied daughter of Blackstone figures as the heroine. See "*Humours of Eutopia*," vol. I.



his lands, reserving for him six acres on the peninsula of Shawmut. This is given but as a tradition : how far it is worthy of credence is submitted. The speech, it must be allowed, is *bonâ fide*, in the character of Blackstone.

How far the settlers of Boston allowed Blackstone's claim as original proprietor, it is impossible fully to determine. But even a disposition to dispossess him would have been greater ingratitude,—to say nothing of the courtesies of gentlemen, of which our forefathers were certainly not destitute,—than their descendants would be willing to have charged upon Winthrop and his Puritan associates. For it is stated by Prince,\* in his *Chronology*, page 313, that the settlers of Charlestown having become sickly by reason of bad water, Mr. Blackstone went and invited them to come over and settle on the peninsula, telling the Governour that he had found there an excellent spring of water, and urging him with pressing invitations to remove thither.

Blackstone's cottage stood near a spring, on the south end of the peninsula.\* Here he cultivated a garden, and had planted an orchard,—the first planted in Massachusetts. Snow, [*Hist. of Boston*, p. 52, 2d Edition] places the spot of his residence in the neighbourhood where the Alms House at that time stood ; and says, that the point, at which Craigie's bridge commences, is called, on the ancient plans of the town, "Barton's Point," and is the same formerly called "Blackstone's Point."

He took the freeman's oath, May 18, 1631, being the first who took it, and before the passing of the order which restricted the privileges of freemen to church members. For Mr. Blackstone, though an ordained minister of the Church of England, was yet not only a non-conformist among conformists, but a non-conformist among non-conformists,—a sort of Ishmaelite in religion. He left England through a dislike to "the Lord-Bishops," and soon avowed himself equally displeased with "the Lord-Bretheren."

His right to the soil by pre-occupancy, was recognized to a certain extent, at least, by the Massachusetts Colony ; and a portion of land at Boston was set off to him, as appears from their records [vol. I. p. 97]. At a Court, holden April 1, 1633, "It is agreed that William Blackstone shall have fifty

\* "On the south side of Charles river mouth, on a point of land, called "Blaxton's Point," lives Mr. Blaxton, where he only has a cottage ; the neck of land from which the point runs being in Indian named Shawmut, afterwards Boston."—*Prince's Chron.* 309, new ed. Boston, 1826.



acres of ground set off for him near to his house in Boston, to enjoy forever." This was, at least, one fourteenth of the whole peninsula. November 10, 1634, at a general meeting upon public notice, it was agreed that Edmund Quincy, Samuel Wilbore, William Balstone, Edward Hutchinson, the elder, and William Cheeseborough, the constable, shall make and assess all these rates, viz. "a rate of £30 to Mr. Blackstone, a rate," &c. This rate was levied "for Mr. Blackstone," and paid to him in purchase for his lands at Boston, as will appear from the following

## DEPOSITION.

"The deposition of John Odlin, aged about eighty-two yeares, Robert Walker, aged about seventy-eight yeares, Francis Hudson, aged about sixty-eight yeares, and William Lytherland, aged about seventy-six yeares. These Deponents being ancient dwellers and inhabitants of the town of Boston in New-England, from the first planting and settling thereof, and continuing so at this day, do jointly testify and depose that in or about the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred thirty-and-four the then present inhabitants of said town of Boston (of whome the Honourable John Winthrop, Esq. Governour of the Colony was chiefe) did treat and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of his estate and right in any lands lying within the said neck of land called Boston, and for said purchase agreed that every householder should pay six shillings, which was accordingly collected, none paying less, some considerably more than six shillings, and the said sume collected was delivered and paid to Mr. Blackstone to his full content and satisfaction, in consideration whereof hee sold unto the then inhabitants of said town and their heirs and assigns forever his whole right and interest in all and every of the lands lying within the said neck, reserving onely unto himselfe about six acres of land on the point commonally called Blackstone's Point, on part whereof his then dwelling house stood; after which purchase the town laid out a place for a trayning field; which ever since and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattell: Robert Walker and William Lytherland farther testify that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of cows with the money hee received as above, and removed and dwelt near Providence, where hee lived till the day of his death.

“Deposed this 10th day of June, 1684, by John Odlin, Robert Walker, Francis Hudson, and William Lytherland, according to their respective testimonye.

“Before us

“S. BRADSTREET, *Governour*,

“SAM. SEWALL, *Assist.*”

[Snow's Hist of Boston, p. 50—1.]

Having disposed of all, or the greater part, of his lands in Boston, and finding the bigotry and intolerance of his new neighbours averse to that freedom of spirit, and liberty of conscience which he fled from England to enjoy, he again bade adieu to the abodes of civilization, and penetrated once more the gloomy forest, in search of an asylum; preferring the untutored rudeness of the savage to the civilized bigotry and intolerance of the Christian.

The place he now selected, and which proved to be his last retreat, was the Attleborough Gore, of history, on the banks of the river that perpetuates his name. His house he named “Study Hall.” It stood near the east bank of the river, a few rods east of a knoll, which, from its being his favourite place of retirement and study, he called “Study Hill.”\* This spot is about three miles above Pawtucket, and a mile and a half above Valley Falls, on the west side of the stage road from Pawtucket to Worcester. This knoll or hillock, which appears to be wholly of alluvial earth, rises abruptly from the meadow like a pyramid, on the very brink of the river, to the height of sixty or seventy feet. It is now covered with beautiful young wood,

\* It has been stated by all who have undertaken to describe this retreat of Blackstone,—Davis [*Mass. Hist. Coll.* x. 70—3, 2d Series,] Snow, [*Hist. of Boston*, p. 52, 2d ed.] Baylies, [*Memoirs of Plymouth Colony*, ii. 194.] Dagget, [*Hist. of Attleborough*, p. 26.] that he built his house on ‘Study Hill.’ But a single glance, to a person on the spot, would be sufficient to convince him that this must be an error; for the ascent of the hill, or knoll, as it is sometimes called, is so steep, that to have procured wood and water, or water alone, would have been a thing next to impossible. Besides *reductio ad absurdum*, the Whipple family, in whose possession the land has ever remained since it was sold to them by Blackstone’s son, John Blackstone, say that the house was in the meadow on the east side of the hill. And the Hon. Judge Dexter, of Cumberland, who resides near the spot, tells me, that, within his recollection, Blackstone’s cellar, with the stoning, was plainly to be seen; and pointed out to me the spot, about four rods east of the hill, and two east from his grave. His well, with the stoning almost entire, is still to be seen, a few rods south of the cellar and grave, on the second table of meadow. The meadow is divided into three tables, elevated one above the other, which appear to be water formations. The house stood on the first, where still is seen the grave, and the well is on the second.

from the base to the top, a heavy growth of timber having, within a few years, been cut off. The Indian name of the place was *Wawepoonseag*.<sup>\*</sup> This name is first mentioned in the Plymouth Records, in describing the boundaries of the North Purchase, in 1661, viz.—“From Rehoboth ranging upon Pawtucket river, to a place called by the natives *Wawepoonseag*, where one Blackstone now sojourneth.” Here, too, he planted an orchard, the first one planted in Rhode Island; cultivated a garden, and lived for many years in entire seclusion from the world, with none to disturb his lonely retreat. “Many of the trees which he planted, about one hundred and thirty years ago,” says Governour Hopkins, in 1765, “are still pretty thrifty fruit-bearing trees.” Three apple trees are now standing, in the south end of Blackstone’s meadow, and two of them bear apples. They appear to be very old, but probably grew from the sprouts of those planted by Blackstone. “He had the first of that sort,” says the author last quoted, “called yellow sweetings, that were ever in the world, perhaps the richest and most delicious apple of the whole kind. Mr. Blackstone used frequently to come to Providence to preach the gospel, and, to encourage his young hearers, gave them the first apples they ever saw. It is said that when he was old and unable to travel on foot, and not having any horse, he used to ride on a bull which he had tamed and tutored to that use.” [Hist. of Providence. See Mass. Hist. Coll. ii. 174, 2d Series.]

How Blackstone performed the labour of building his house at Boston, or at Cumberland; how he took care of his stock of “cowes,” (for he appears himself to have devoted much of his time to study;) whether he kept servants, or whether he performed all his labour with his own hands, history does not inform us. It is said, by tradition, that he had a servant, whose name was Abbot, and to whom he gave land on the ‘Run’ that bears his name. During his residence at Cumberland, Mr. Blackstone married Mrs. Sarah Stevenson of Boston, as appears by the Boston town records: “Mr. William Blackstone was married to Sarah Stevenson, widow, the 4th of July, 1659, by John Endicott, Governor.” She was the widow of John Ste-

<sup>\*</sup> A writer in the Mass. Hist. Coll. (the late Samuel Davis, Esq. of Plymouth,) supposes this to be properly the name of the brook now called “Abbot’s Run,” which enters the Blackstone, just below Valley Falls. He conjectures the word to signify “the place where birds are ensnared or taken;”—from *wawe*, the name of a species of goose, and *poonseag*, a term for nets or snares. See Mass. Hist. Coll. x. 171, 2d Series.

venson of Boston, who had by her at least three children,—Onesimus, born 26th 10th mo. 1643 ; John, born — 7th mo. 1645 ; and James, born Oct. 1st, 1653. His second son, John Stevenson, lived with his mother after her marriage with Mr. Blackstone ; and, after their decease, continued to reside on a part of Blackstone's land, granted him by the Court of Plymouth, during the remainder of his life." [Daggett's Hist. of Attleborough.] Blackstone's wife died about the middle of June, 1673,\* and he survived her only about two years, dying May 26, 1675,† a few weeks before the commencement of the Indian War, which laid in ashes his 'fair domain.'

Mr. Blackstone made books the companions of his lonely and sylvan retreat, as we shall see by the following inventory of his estate and library, taken two days after his death.

*"Inventory of the lands, goods and chattells of Mr. William Blackstone : Taken, May 28, 1675, by Mr. Stephen Paine, and others of Rehoboth.*

"REAL ESTATE NOT PRIZED.

"Sixty acres of land and two shares in meadows in Providence. The west plain, the south neck, and land about the house and orchard, amounting to two hundred acres, and the meadow called Blackstone's meadow.

"LIBRARY.

3 Bibles, 10s.—6 English books in folio, £2	£2 10s.
3 Latin books, in folio, 15s.—3 do. large quarto, £2	2 15
15 small quarto, £1 17s. 6d.—14 small do. 14s.	2 11 6d.
30 large octavo, £4,—25 small do. £1 5s.	5 5
22 duodecimo,	1 13
53 small do. of little value,	13
10 paper books,	5
	<hr/>
	15 12 6
Remainder personal,	40 11
	<hr/>
Total personal,	56 3 6

\* "Mrs. Sarah *Blakstone* the wife of Mr. William *Blaxston* buried about the middle of June, 1673."—*Rehoboth Records*.

† "Mr. William *B'akston* buried the 28th of May, 1675."—*Ib.* Many of the ancient records mention the day of the burial, but not the day of the death of the persons. I have followed Snow, (*Hist. of Boston*,) who says Blackstone died the 26th, which, if he was buried the 28th, cannot be far from correct.



This note is made in the margin ; “ This estate (the moveables,) was destroyed and carried away by the natives.” [Plymouth Colony Records, 1675.] [Mass. Hist. Coll. x. 173, 2d Series. Comm. by Samuel Davis, Esq.] Blackstone’s library, as may be seen from the above inventory, contained one hundred and eighty-six volumes, from folios to “ paper books,”—a respectable library for those times, and for a private gentleman in the wilds of America. It is probable, or at least, not improbable, that the “ ten paper books ” mentioned in the inventory, were manuscripts containing journals of his wanderings, and “ golden opinions ” purchased by “ patient thought ” on Study Hill. For it is not to be presumed that a man so devoted to study and retirement as Blackstone, and possessing a mind of that independent, original, and contemplative cast, could have suffered its energies to run to waste, through the period of a long life, without having directed them to any specific object ; and had not the torch of the ruthless savage consigned his lucubrations to the flames, we might have known more of the life of this singular man, of whom there now remains little more than sufficient to awaken and excite our curiosity.

The character of Blackstone, so far as developed to us, is one of peculiar interest and of singular eccentricity. He was one of the few whose spirits are centuries in advance of the age in which they are sent, as though by mistake, to take up their abode on earth. Born at a period when religion formed the whole business, instead of the mere pastime, of life ; and finding the freedom of conscience, so necessary to the enjoyment of that religion whose native air is liberty, trammelled by the shackles of ignorance, and of bigotry, its inseparable companion ; he left the land of his fathers,—the friends of his youth, and the scenes of his boyhood sports, and sought an asylum on the stern and rock-bound shores of New-England. Here he found with the untutored savage that right which the polished Christian had denied him,—“ freedom to worship God.” And when this far-off retreat was invaded by men stern and intolerant, and inheriting much of the bigotry of the mother country, “ he uttered no complaints, he provoked no quarrels ; ” but quietly sold his lands, and again retired from the face of civilization, and again took up his solitary abode in the wilderness : and luckily for his peace, the tide of civilization had but just reached him at the period of his death. It was on the occasion of his leaving Boston that he made the celebrated speech, which



tradition has preserved and handed down to us: "*I came from England because I did not like the Lord-Bishops, but I cannot join with you because I would not be under the Lord-Bretheren.*"\* This speech gives us his character in bold relief. It does not show him to have been morose and misanthropic, but singular and independent, and desirous of enjoying his independence. With Byron, he "loved not man the less, but nature," and nature's God, and the free enjoyment of his gifts, the "more."

"In his death," says Baylies, "this pilgrim father of Boston and Rehoboth was singularly happy. It happened a few days previous to the commencement of that direful war, which in a few days after gave his house and his books to the flames, and rendered his fair and cultivated domain a scene of desolation."

He lies buried in classic ground, about two rods east of his favorite Study Hill, where two rude stones mark his grave.†

His family here has long been extinct; but his name will not be easily forgotten. It is identified with the river which flows past the site of his lonely dwelling, and with the canal which bears the produce of the interior of Massachusetts through the beautiful valley of the Blackstone to the city of Roger Williams. And we hope and trust it will not be long ere the musing traveller will find it on some marble tablet, by the side of his spring in the metropolis of New-England, and over his grave on the banks of his stream.‡

Blackstone resided in New-England about fifty years, during which he saw the settlements of the colonists springing up in every part of what, when he first beheld it, was one unbroken wilderness. But were his spirit permitted now to revisit the scenes of his former exile, how great the change he would witness! Almost in vain would he search for the spot where he once inhabited. Where stood his lonely cottage on the wild

\* Mass. Hist. Coll. x. 171—2; 2d Series.

† It is stated in the "Memoir of Blackstone" in the *Mass. Hist. Coll.* x. 170—3, 2d Series, that "he lies buried on Study Hill, where it is said a flat stone marks his grave." This is an error. His grave is by the *side* of Study Hill, about two rods east of it. There is no "flat stone" now visible; but simply rude stones of partly chrystallized quartz at the head and foot of the grave.

‡ President Kirkland and his lady, I have been informed, visited Cumberland a few years since, to ascertain the place of Blackstone's grave, with a view to erecting a monument over it; but unfortunately meeting with a person who knew little of Blackstone and still less respecting the place of his burial, they returned, concluding that the spot could not be identified.

peninsula of Shawmut, he would now behold, "rising from out the wave,"

"As from the stroke of the enchanter's wand,"

and teeming with an active and intelligent population, the beautiful city of Boston. Where then he beheld the wigwam of the savage, he would now see the hall of legislation and the temple of learning. Where grew his young and thrifty orchard, and where bloomed the rose in his garden, now arise mansions of elegance and grandeur,

"On swelling columns heaved,—the pride of art."

And perhaps the very spot where he sheltered his cattle may be the site of the Tremont or of Faneuil Hall. The bay, whose bosom then felt nought but the light canoe of the Indian, he would now behold studded with the sail of every nation, and whitened with the canvas of a prosperous commerce. The shores where the young Indian gathered his shells, he would now see lined with wharves, laden with the products and luxuries of every clime.

Nor is the valley of the Blackstone hardly less changed. Little, but Study Hill and the beautiful river that rolls at its base, remains of its original features. It is true that he might see a remnant of his once beautiful orchard, and point out, perhaps, the stump of his favourite tree;\*—might find among the brakes and shrubs the well he stoned and from which he drank, and point to the site of his lonely dwelling; and, when he glanced at the spot where he ordered his ashes to be laid, might sigh over the ingratitude which had denied him a stone to record his name; but he would find little to gratify his taste for solitude, and little that reminded him of his former solitary and peaceful abode. The forests have been levelled away, and even his favourite stream has not remained unchanged by time.† Smiling villages have sprung up in quick succession on its banks, at almost every winding of its course; and the howl of the wild beast and the yell of the savage have given place to the noise of the loom and the hum of the spindle.

\* His favourite tree is said to have stood just south of Study Hill, where the remnant of a stump and roots of a tree were pointed out to me, as those which belonged to it. They more probably belong to one of its sprouts.

† The river, within forty years past, I am informed by the aged of the inhabitants, has changed and enlarged its channel at this place. It now washes the very base of the hill, whereas the margin of the river was formerly three rods west of it.

Concerning Blackstone's family little is known. We have no knowledge of his having been married till his marriage with Mrs. Stevenson, July 4, 1659, by Governour Endicott. Snow, in his history of Boston, supposes that Blackstone did not leave Boston till as late as 1638; and states in support of this supposition, that he had land allotted him at Muddy river in January of this year; and afterwards adds, that in this allotment he had the portion of three heads allotted him. Mr. Savage, in his Notes to Winthrop's Journal, [vol. I. 45,] supposes this to be an error, arising from the name of William *Balstone* being mistaken for that of William *Blackstone*. If Blackstone had land allotted him at Muddy river in 1638 by the people of Boston, it must have been in consequence of his owning an estate in Boston; for it will be recollected that when he sold the principal part of his estate there, in 1634, he reserved to himself six acres, which as yet we find no record of his having sold. Mr. Snow infers from his having the portion of three heads assigned him, in the allotment referred to, that his family, at this time, consisted of three persons. But if Mr. Snow is incorrect, (and Mr. Savage we should be surprised to find otherwise than correct,) we have no record of Blackstone having any one with him till his marriage with Mrs. Stevenson; but it seems rather too much to suppose that he could have lived, thus isolated as he was from the world, without the aid of servants.

Mr. Blackstone had one son by his marriage with Mrs. Stevenson, John Blackstone, born at Rehoboth; but at precisely what time I am not able to learn, as no record of his birth is to be found on the town books. This was, so far as we are acquainted with his history, his only child.\* Of him we are able to learn but little, nor does he otherwise interest us than as the son of Blackstone.† He was a minor when his father died, and had guardians appointed him by the Plymouth Court, as appears by the Records: "June 1st, 1675.—Lieut. Hunt, Ensign Smith and Mr. Daniel Smith are appointed and authorized

\* It is erroneously stated in the short sketch of Blackstone, in the *Mass. Hist. Coll.* x. 170—3, 2d Series, to which I have had occasion frequently to refer, that he left two children, a son "and a daughter married to Mr. John Stevenson." This error probably arose from John Stevenson being called the son-in-law of Blackstone. This, as has been seen, he became by the marriage of his mother with Mr. Blackstone.

† For what is here stated concerning John Blackstone, I am indebted, next to tradition, particularly to Mr. Dagget's excellent and faithful history of Attleborough.

by the Court to take some present care of the estate of Mr. William Blackstone deceased, and of his son now left by him; and to see that at the next Court he do propose a man to the Court to be his guardian; which in case he do neglect, the Court will then see cause to make choice of one for him.”—*Plymouth Col. Rec.*

He lived on his paternal inheritance till 1692, when, having squandered his estate by his intemperate and idle habits, he sold his lands to David Whipple, and soon after removed to Providence. Here he labored in the occupation of a shoemaker; and it is probable that here he married his wife Katharine, as no record of his marriage appears either on the Rehoboth or Attleborough Records. He continued to reside in Providence till 1713, when he returned to Attleborough, and, with his wife, was legally warned out of town. For what cause is not stated, but may be conjectured. He afterwards removed, as tradition says, to Connecticut, and settled not far from New Haven; where, I have been credibly informed, were living a few years since a family of the same name, inheriting the peculiarities, for which the first of the name here was distinguished, and with the same unconquerable love of solitude.\* Tradition says also, that a son of John, and grandson of Mr. William Blackstone, fell at the taking of Louisburg, in the French war, whither he marched in the capacity of a Lieutenant.

His son-in-law, John Stevenson, came with his mother, on her marriage with Mr. Blackstone. He was then about fourteen years of age; he continued with them until their decease, and proved himself very serviceable in their declining years. For his filial attention and kindness the Court of Plymouth rewarded him with a part of Mr. Blackstone's estate, as appears by the following order, passed June 10th, 1675, about two weeks after his death.

“Whereas the Court is informed that one whose name is John Stevenson, son-in-law to Mr. William Blackstone, late deceased, was very helpful to his father and mother in their life-time, without whom they could not have subsisted as to a good help and instrument thereof, and he is now left in a low and mean condition, and never was in any, recompensed for his

\* The Hon. Francis Baylies informed me, that some years since, while travelling in Connecticut, he heard of a family there of the name of Blackstone, who were noted for their eccentricities, particularly for their love of solitude.



good service aforesaid, and if, (as it is said at least,) his father-in-law engaged to his mother at his marriage with her, that he should be considered with a competency of land out of the said Blackstone's land, then lived on, which hath never yet been performed; and forasmuch as the personal estate of the said William Blackstone is so small and inconsiderable, that he the said Stevenson cannot be relieved out of it; this Court, therefore, in consideration of the premises, do order and dispose fifty acres of land unto the said John Stevenson, out of the lands of the said William Blackstone, and five acres of meadow, to be laid out unto him by Ensign Henry Smith, and Mr. Daniel Smith, and Mr. Nathaniel Paine, according as they shall think meet, so as it may be most commodious to him or as little prejudicial to the seat of Mr. William Blackstone as may be. By order of the Court for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth."—*Plym. Col. Rec.\**

"Stevenson acquired a taste for solitary life by living with Blackstone, and resided here, (it is believed, alone,) till his death. There is no evidence of his ever having been married. His time was devoted to the cultivation of his lands and to the pleasures of hunting. He died Sept. 16, 1695. His brother, James Stevenson, of Springfield, was appointed his administrator; who returned an inventory, Oct. 11, 1695, from which it appears that his whole estate was valued at £57 5s. 2d. His house, lands, and meadows at £50. His gun, cutlass, and cartouch box, 18s." &c. &c.—*Daggett's History of Attleborough.*

Next to William Blackstone came the celebrated Roger Williams, and pitched his tent for a while on the ground which afterwards became Rehoboth. His early history, like that of Blackstone, is, to a great extent, involved in obscurity. He was born in 1599, and, as is generally supposed, was a native of Wales,† and educated at Oxford.‡ After having left the Univer-

\* Those who are desirous of seeing the bounds of this grant, as also the bounds of the land of John Blackstone, and thus ascertain the precise location of Blackstone's estate, will find them minutely described in Daggett's History of Attleborough, pp. 31. and 32.

† Tradition places his nativity in Wales, and his education at Oxford.

‡ Wood in his *Athenae Oxonienses*, after giving an account of a gentleman named Roger Williams, says, "I find another Roger Williams, later than the



sity, he commenced the study of the law ; but finding theology more congenial to his taste, he soon directed his attention to that, and received Episcopal orders. His non-conformity to the established Church of England, brought upon him the displeasure of the "Lord-Bishops," and exposed him to severe persecutions. To enjoy therefore that liberty of conscience, of which he was ever, both in England and America, the bold and fearless advocate, and which, on the establishment of his colony at Providence, formed one of the prominent features of his government, he left the mother country and came to New-England. He arrived at Nantasket, (Hull) February 5, 1631, and was settled over the church at Salem, as teaching elder, in connexion with Rev. Samuel Skelton, April 12th, of the same year. With his settlement here the Court of Boston were displeased, and interfered, as appears from Winthrop's Journal [vol. I. p. 53, Savage's ed.] : "At a Court holden at Boston, April 12, the day of Mr. Williams's settlement at Salem, '(upon information to the Governour, that they of Salem had called Mr. Williams to the office of teacher,)' a letter was written from the Court to Mr. Endicott to this effect: "That whereas Mr. Williams had refused to join with the congregation at Boston, because they would not make a public declaration of their repentance for having communion with the churches of England, while they lived there ; and besides, had declared his opinion that the magistrate might not punish a breach of the Sabbath, nor any other offence, as it was a breach of the first table ; therefore they marvelled they should choose him without advising with the Council ; and withal desiring him that they would forbear to proceed till they had conferred about it."—May the 18th, 1631, Mr. Williams took the oath of freemen.—The persecution thus early commenced by the Court at Boston, soon increased to such a degree that, before the close of the

former, an inhabitant of Providence in New England, and author of (1.) *A Key to the language of New England*, London, 1643, oct. (2.) *The Hireling Ministry none of Christ's, or a Discourse of the Propagation of the Gospel of Christ Jesus*, London, 1652, qu. &c. But of what University the said Williams was, if of any, I know not ; or whether a real fanatick or Jesuit." "This assertion of Wood renders it doubtful whether Mr. Williams was educated at Oxford, or elsewhere. In the absence of all evidence, it might be thought more probable that he received his education at Cambridge, where a large portion of the Puritans were educated. Coke, himself, (Sir Edward, the supposed patron of Roger Williams,) was a graduate of Cambridge, and would probably prefer to place Williams there. Inquiries have been sent to England, for information on this point, but they have not been successful."—*Prof. Knowles's Mem. of Roger Williams*, p. 24.

summer, Mr. Williams was forced to leave Salem and retire to Plymouth; where he preached as assistant to Mr. Ralph Smith, about two years. Gov. Bradford thus speaks of him: "He was freely entertained among us, according to our poor ability, exercised his gifts among us, and after some time was admitted a member of the church, and his teaching well approved; for the benefit whereof I shall bless God, and am thankful to him ever for his sharpest admonitions and reproofs, so far as they agreed with truth."—[Prince's Chron. p. 377, new ed. Boston, 1826.] Morton admits that he "was well accepted as an assistant in the ministry." [Memorial, p. 151, Davis's ed.] In 1633, Mr. Williams obtained a dismissal from the church at Plymouth, having been invited by the church which he had previously left at Salem, to return, and assist Mr. Skelton, whose declining health unfitted him for his duties. He accordingly returned, and, after the death of Mr. Skelton, in 1634, was made sole minister of the church. His return to Salem was, probably, in August, 1633. [See Prof. Knowles's Mem. of Roger Williams, p. 55, note.] Here, as elsewhere, he was bold and fearless in proclaiming his tenets, both religious and political. He asserted that the Charter of Massachusetts was invalid and unjust, as the soil and sovereignty were not purchased of the natives. He even refused to commune with the members of his own church, unless they would separate themselves from the other churches of New-England. [Winthrop, vol. I. p. 166, Savage's ed.] These were unpalatable doctrines to the people of that day, and drew upon him the united opposition and two-fold virulence of Court and Clergy. He was severely reprimanded and threatened by the Court; but as he firmly believed it the prerogative of man to think as he pleased and speak as he thought, he would neither desist for the threats of enemies nor the entreaties of friends; and in October,\* 1635, was accordingly sentenced to perpetual banishment, and ordered to depart out of the Colony within six weeks.—[Winthrop, vol. I. p. 171, Savage's ed.]

The sentence was in these terms: "Whereas, Mr. Roger Williams, one of the elders of the church of Salem, hath broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions, against the authority of Magistrates; as also writ letters of defamation, both of Magistrates and churches here, and that before

\* Winthrop places the banishment in October, but the Mass. Colonial Records, [vol I. p. 163,] state that it took place Nov. 3, 1635.

any conviction, and yet maintaineth the same without any retraction ; it is therefore ordered, that the said Mr. Williams shall depart out of this jurisdiction within six weeks now next ensuing, which, if he neglect to perform, it shall be lawful for the Governour and two of the Magistrates to send him to some place out of this jurisdiction, not to return any more without license from the Court."

Mr. Williams obtained permission to remain till spring ; but as he still persisted in preaching in his own house, orders were sent, Jan. 11, 1636, to seize him and send him to England. Being seasonably apprized of the designs of the Court, he escaped their hands, and, in compliance with the secret advice of Governour Winthrop, steered his course for Narraganset Bay. His journey was by water, in the very heart of winter ; and after suffering incredible hardships from cold, and hunger, and fatigue, for fourteen weeks, he arrived and pitched his tent at Seekonk, afterwards Rehoboth. In describing this journey in a letter to Major Mason, written thirty-five years afterwards [“June 22, 1670, *ut vulgo*,”] he says, “I was sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean.” He obtained of Ousamequin a grant of land now included in the town of Seekonk.\* It is probable that this was a mere verbal grant, as no record of it is to be found, nor any mention of a record ; and probably also, it was simply a permission to settle on the land, without any specified portion being assigned.

The spot in Seekonk where he fixed his dwelling, we are assured from good authority, was a short distance above the Central Bridge, and on the east side of the Cove, on what is called Manton's Neck.† His house, we learn from the same source, stood near a spring on this neck. There are four different springs in this place, for which different individuals claim this

\*“I first pitched, and began to build and plant at Secunk, now Rehoboth.”  
*Letter to Major Mason.*

† Prof. Knowles, in his *Memoir of Roger Williams*, says, in a note, p. 101, that “the venerable Moses Brown assured him, that he had ascertained this fact, to his own satisfaction.” Since commencing this history, I called on Mr. Brown, to know the grounds on which he assured himself of this fact: he told me that he, some years since, found among the manuscripts of his grandfather a paper which stated that Roger Williams lived near a spring on Manton's Neck. He said, that immediately on finding this paper, he rode to Seekonk, to ascertain, if possible, where Roger Williams lived ; but that three different springs were pointed out to him, on Manton's Neck, by different individuals, as Roger Williams's springs,—all within the compass of half a

honour ; but the one to which it most probably belongs is a few rods from the east bank of the cove, in a lot owned by Hammond Cole, about 15 rods east of his house, and about 20 rods nearly north of the house of Samuel Daggett. This is a clear and beautiful spring, and the water in the warmest weather in summer, is said to be as cool as that of any well in the town of Seekonk. Some of the inhabitants pretend to point out the precise spot where Roger Williams's house stood ;\* but as his house was but a temporary cottage, to leave it to tradition to designate the spring from which he drank, is as far as we should be willing, here, to yield to her authority.

Here Mr. Williams supposed himself to be without the limits of either the Massachusetts or Plymouth patents, and that he might rest in quiet, with none to molest or disturb ; but he soon found himself mistaken, and learned that Seekonk was not to be his home. For Mr. Winslow, Governour of Plymouth Colony, wrote to him, informing him that Seekonk was within their jurisdiction, and advising him to remove to the land on the other side of the river, where he would be beyond the claims of any patent, and where the country would be free before him. "I testify and declare," says Roger Williams, (in a letter dated Providence, 13th of the 10th month, 1661,) "in the holy presence of God, that when at my first coming into these parts, I obtained the lands of Secunk of Osamaquin the then chief Sachem on that side, the Governour of Plymouth, (Mr. Winslow,) wrote to me in the name of their Government, their claim to Secunk to be in their jurisdiction, as also their advice to remove but over the river unto this side, (where now, by God's merciful providence, we are,) and then I should be out of their claim, and be as free as themselves, and loving neighbours together."

On the reception of this information and advice, Mr. Williams, still buoyed up with the hope that the globe yet held some spot sacred to freedom, abandoned Seekonk, and, embarking in a

mile. There are now four springs within that space, one having broken out since Mr. Brown visited the spot ; and I am informed by the oldest of the inhabitants, that two of the four have broken out within their recollection. Of the two remaining, the one on the land of Mr. Hammond Cole has the highest claim to being the spring in question. It is the largest and best, and the water boils from the ground rapid and clear ; whereas the other, which is a short distance to the south east of this, has more the appearance of a mud-puddle. Tradition, also, points the most clearly to this.

\* In the north-west corner of Mr. Daggett's house lot.



canoe with five others,\* proceeded down and across the stream. As they approached the little cove, on the west side of the river, between India and Central bridges, they were hailed by a party of Indians with the friendly interrogation, "*What cheer?*" a common English phrase of salutation, which they had learned from the traders on the coast, and equivalent to the modern *How do you do?* At this spot they went on shore; and here is a rock at the water's edge, on which it is said Roger Williams and his company landed. The rock to this day bears the name of Roger Williams's Rock; and is the resort of numerous pilgrims,—the citizen and stranger,—the fair of the city, and the student of the University,—many of whom, in testimony of their veneration for the memory of this father of Rhode Island, have handed their names down to us, "engraven deep" on the rock on which he landed. Re-embarking at this place, he passed round India Point and Fox Point, and proceeded up the river on the west side of the peninsula, near the mouth of the Moshassuck river, where he landed, as tradition says, near a spring, south-west of St. John's Church.†

To the town which he here founded, Roger Williams, with his characteristic piety, and in grateful remembrance of "God's merciful providence to him in his distress," gave the name of PROVIDENCE.

The precise period at which Roger Williams left Seekonk, never has been, and, probably, never can be, satisfactorily ascertained. An approximation, however, may be made to it. The writ for seizing him and sending him to England was issued Jan. 11, 1636; and he "began to build and plant at Secunk," which could not have been earlier than the middle of April, if so early. In the same letter to Major Mason, above quoted, he says his removal occasioned him the "loss of a harvest that year;" from which remark we may reasonably infer that the corn had attained a considerable growth before he left Seekonk. On the 26th of July, he wrote a letter to Governour Vane, which he dated at Providence. For these principal reasons, among others of minor consequence, Professor Knowles in his *Memoir of Roger Williams*, concludes that he removed from Seekonk

\* William Harris, John Smith, (miller,) Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell, and Francis Wickes.—*R. I. Register*, 1828, article furnished by *Moses Brown*.

† "Tradition has uniformly stated the place where they landed, to be at the spring south-west of the Episcopal Church, at which a house has recently been built by Mr. Nehemiah Dodge."—*Moses Brown*.

to the place where Providence now stands, not far from the middle of June, 1636. It appears clear enough, that it must have been between the time of planting and the 26th of July. The foundation of the Colony, which Roger Williams planted in Rhode Island, he laid on the broad basis of civil and religious freedom, making Providence to others, what he had found it for himself,—the home of the exile and the asylum of the oppressed.

In 1643, he went to England to obtain a charter for his Colony conforming to their principles of government; and arrived with it at Boston in September, 1644. In 1651 he went again, as agent for the Colony, to England, and continued there till 1654. On his return he was chosen President of the Government, in which station he continued till 1657. He died at Providence, sometime between January 16th and May 10th, 1683, in the 84th year of his age, fifty-two years having elapsed since his arrival in America.

His character is one, which, if few are found to imitate, all are constrained to admire. His whole soul, like that of Blackstone, seemed constantly struggling with a spirit beyond the feelings and the knowledge of the age in which he lived. Yet not like him was he contented with merely enjoying the blessings of liberty himself, but, nerved up his energies to break the shackles in which he found himself and the people enslaved. He did not quietly brood his opinions in secret,—opinions which concerned the dearest interests of mankind; but boldly proclaimed them before the world, and fearlessly asserted, in the face of kings and bishops, of court and clergy, what he deemed his rights and the unalienable rights of man. The principles which he laid down, both in religion and in politics, and which were then considered but as the distempered dreams of the fanatic, the experience of two centuries has proved to be correct. Toleration,—then considered as a plant of strange growth, or as a poisonous weed to blight all the sweet scented flowers in the garden of God, the trial of two centuries has shown to be native-born and healthful, within whose balmy fragrance only religion can ever vigorously flourish. His mind, original and independent, determined to strike out its own course. In religion and in politics he thought and acted for himself. While he generously tolerated all, he blindly followed none. He was as magnanimous as he was tolerant; showing himself superior to the meaner passions of malice and revenge. For, living in the

neighbourhood of several formidable tribes of Indians, over whom he possessed great influence, he could at any time have stirred them up to avenge himself for his banishment; but so far was his disposition from pursuing such a course, that he constantly strove to keep them in peace with the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay. His writings evince a mind of a superiour order; and in those controversial, especially in his controversy with Mr. Cotton, respecting toleration, he shows himself a thorough master of argument. He wrote "*A Key to the Language of New-England*," London, 1643. "*The Bloody Tenet of Persecution, for Cause of Conscience, discussed, in a conference between Truth and Peace*," &c. 1644; "*The Bloody Tenet yet more bloody, by Mr. Cotton's endeavour to wash it white in the blood of the Lamb*," London, 1652; "*The Hireling Ministry none of Christs or a Discourse touching the propagating the Gospel of Christ Jesus*," London, 1652; "*Experiments of Spiritual Life and Health, and their preservatives*," London, 1652; and "*George Fox digged out of his Burrowes*," Boston, 1676, which was written against Fox and Burrows, and gives an account of Roger Williams's dispute with the Quakers. An answer to it was published in 1679, entitled, "*A New-England firebrand quenched*."

The real founder of Rehoboth was the Rev. Samuel Newman. He was born at Banbury, England, in 1600; educated at the University of Oxford; and, after having been the minister of seven different churches in the land of his nativity, removed to New-England in 1636 or 1638.\* After his arrival here, he spent a year and a half at Dorchester, four and a half or five years at Weymouth; and then, with the majority of his congregation, removed to a place called by the Indians Seekonk, to which he gave the name of Rehoboth. He was a man of learning and talent, an excellent minister, and wrote a Concordance of the Bible, which far surpassed any thing of the kind before written. He died July 5, 1663. A full account of his life and writings will be given when we come to that year.

From the quit-claim deed of Philip, given in 1668, it appears that the first purchase of land afterwards included in the original town of Rehoboth was made of Ousamequin, more commonly

\* We are able to give high authority in support of both of these dates. Mather, *Magnalia*, iii. 113—116, gives 1638; as also Eliot in his *Biog. Dic.* Judge Davis, *Mort. Memorial*, 217, adheres to the earlier date, and also Allen in his *Biog. and Hist. Dic.*—See also year 1663.



known to the English by the name of Massassoit, in 1641, by Mr. John Brown and Mr. Edward Winslow, of Plymouth. "Whereas Osamequin, sachem, deceased, did, for good and valuable considerations, in the year one thousand six hundred forty and one, give, grant, convey assurance of, and confirm unto Mr. John Brown and Mr. Edward Winslow, deceased, a tract of land of eight miles square, situate, lying and being both on the east and west sides of a river called Palmer's river, to the property and behoof of the townsmen of Seacunck, alias Rehoboth; I Philip," &c. This tract comprised the present towns of Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket, and is about ten miles square. It had been granted by Plymouth Court, as appears from the records of the proprietors of Rehoboth, to certain persons (of Hingham, probably,) for the settlement of a town, and Mr. Brown and Mr. Winslow were appointed agents to purchase it for the Colony: "Whereas the Court of Plymouth was pleased, in the year 1641, or thereabouts, to grant unto the inhabitants of Seaconk (alias Rehoboth) liberty to take up a tract of lands for theare comfortable subsistence, containing the quantity of eight miles square; and the Court was pleased to appoint Mr. John Browne and Mr. Edward Winslow for to purchase the foresaid tract of land of Asamecum, the chief sachem and owner thereof, which accordingly hath beene effected, and the purchase paid for by the foresaid inhabitants, according to the Court order," &c.—*Proprietors Records*, vol. I. p. 1.

No deed of this purchase from Massassoit is to be found on record, or in existence; but there is a deposition of John Hazell on the Plymouth Colony Records, [vol. II. p. 67.] taken Nov. 1, 1642, which confirms the purchase: "John Hasell (Hazell) affirmeth that Assamequine chose out ten fathome of beads, at Mr. Williams's and put them in a basket, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therewith for his land at Seacunck; but he stood upon it that he would have a coat more, and left the beads with Mr. Williams and willed him to keep them untill Mr. Hubbard came up." "He affirmeth the bounds were to Red Stone Hill VIII. miles into the land, and to Annawamscoate VII. miles down the water." No record or deed from the colony to the town at this time is to be found on the Plymouth Records; but reference to, and acknowledgment of, a grant of this land to several individuals, is made in the confirmation deed of the colony, in 1685: "Whereas Mr. Daniel Smith, as agent of the town of Rehoboth, answered at this Court, and showed, declared, and



made appear unto this Court by several writings and records, that the bounds of the said town of Rehoboth are as followeth : The first grant of the said township being eight miles square, granted in the year 1641, unto Mr. Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Joseph Pecke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and divers others, for the settling of a town, which is now bounded from Puttukett river," &c. The same thing is repeated in the quit-claim deed of William Bradford, son of Governour Bradford, to the town, in 1689. This deed, after speaking of grants of land having been made to different townships, says : "Among others, in the year of our Lord 1641, [Gov. Bradford] granted to Joseph Peck, Stephen Paine, Henry Smith, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Cooper, gent. and others with them, and such others as they should associate to themselves, a tract of land for a plantation or township, formerly called by the natives Secunke, upwards of forty-five years since settled and planted, now called and known by the name of Rehoboth." These deeds will be taken notice of, and extracts made from them, when we come to the years in which they were given. The people, whose names are mentioned in both the above extracts, as grantees, were of Hingham.—See *Lincoln's Hist. of Hingham*, pp. 42—8.

Although the town had been purchased of the Indians, and granted to a number of individuals for the purpose of making a settlement, it does not appear that any general and permanent settlement was made here earlier than about the year 1643. We find, however, one individual residing at "Seacunck," as early as 1642. This was John Hazell, whose deposition, relative to the sale of "Seacunk" by Ousamequin, has been already given. He was then residing at "Seacunck," (Nov. 1, 1642,) and we find farther mention made of him at the same Court in November : "John Hassell" (afterwards written Hazell, in the Town Records,) "doth acknowledge himself to owe the king, to be leveyed of his lands, goods and chattells, &c. £XX. if he fayle in the condicon following: The condicon that the said John Hassell shall either take the oath of allegiance to the King, and fidelitie to the Government, betwixt this and March Court next, or els remove his dwelling from Seacunck." [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. II. p. 67.]

The £20 which he acknowledged himself to owe the king, was a fine for contempt of Court, as appears from the following :

"August 2, 1642. It is ordered that a warrant be sent to

fetch John Hassell, that lives at Sickuncke, to answer his contempts at the General Court: which was made and signed by all the assistants present." [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. II. p. 55.]

John Hazell continued to reside at "Seacunck," where he had lands granted him in 1669. And he appears to have owned largely before, for, in describing the bounds of the grant, mention is made of "his other allotment, being six hundred acres, bounded on the east with his fresh meadow and a little run of water and a cedar swamp; on the west side Patucet river; on the north side the woods; on the south side the towne land; only the Island and little upland above mentoned is part of the six hundred acres." [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. II. p. 193.]

"Seacunck," we have seen, was first granted to people of Hingham; but they were soon joined by Mr. Newman and the majority of his church at Weymouth, in their projected settlement; and it is even possible that some of the people of Weymouth were among the original grantees, of 1641, though none of them are among the names mentioned. It appears, however, that those whose names are given were a committee acting for "themselves and divers others."

The first meeting of the original planters of Rehoboth, to be found on record, is dated at "Weimoth the 24th of the 8th month\* [October,] 1643." The record is as follows: "At a general meeting of the plantores of Seacunk, it was ordered,

"(1) That the [illegible] lottes shall not exceed the number of sixty and five, and in case anny of those that have these lottes granted already fale, that Goodman [illegible] of Cambridge to be admitted if he please; and in case so manny fale as may limit to sixty, then not to exceed sixty lottes."

"(2) It is agreed that the ground that is most fit to be planted and hopefull for corne for the present to be planted and fenced by such as possess it according to [illegible.] "

"(3) It is ordered that those that have lottes granted and are [illegible] inhabitants shall fence the one end of their lottes and their part in the comon fence, in the same time, by the 20th day of April next, or else forfit their lottes to the disposal of the plantation; and likewise to remove themselves and family to

\* This is Old Style. The year then commenced the 25th of March. The correction of the calender by Pope Gregory, in 1582, was not adopted by the British Parliament till 1751. I have inserted the names of the months, designated by "1st mo." "2d mo." &c. but have not made the correction for the eleven days, ordered to be struck out of September, 1752.—See also year 1669.

inhabit [torn off] by this time twelvesmonth, or else forfeit their lottes againe to the plantation, allowinge them their necessary improvements, as they in their discretion shall think meet."

"(4) That if anny damages shale fale out by anny man's particular fence, the owner of the fence shale pay the damage, and if [torn off] generall fence, then those persons that one the fence to pay [torn off.]" [Rehoboth Rec. vol. I. p. 1.]

The next meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth, "the 10th day of the 10th month" [December,] when regulations were made as to the planting of corn. The teacher to have a certain portion from each settler. Servants, after four years, to be inhabitants, and entitled to their privileges. Richard Wright employed to build a corn-mill.

During the year 1643, and probably before any other division of land had been made other than for house-lots, the proprietors were required individually to give in the value of their estates, in order that the allotments of land might be made accordingly, as appears from the Proprietors' Records: "About the year 1643, a joynt agreement was made by the inhabitants of Sea-conk alias Rehoboth, ffor the bringing in of their estates; that soe men's lotments might be taken up according to person and estate, as alsoe for the carrieing on of all publick chardges both for present and future; furthermore the means and interest of what is heare expressed is that by which lands, now granted by the Court of Plymouth to the towne, is to be divided according to person and estate, as is expressed in this following list.\*

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
1. Mrs. Bur	100	00	00	10. Will. Smith	196	10	00
Ruth Ingram accept- }				11. Walter Palmer	419	00	00
ed in her place. }				12. James Clark, }	71	00	00
2. Widdow Walker	50	00	00	now John Perrum's. }			
3. John Read	300	00	00	13. Ralph Shephard, }	121	10	00
4. John Cooke	300	00	00	now }			
which still is in the }				James Redeway's. }			
town's hands. }				14. Zachariah Roads	50	00	00
5. The Schoolmaster	50	00	00	15. John Mathewes	40	00	00
6. Will Cheesbrook	450	00	00	16. John Perrum	67	00	00
7. Mr. Winchester	195	00	00	17. John Millar	69	10	00
8. Richard Wright	834	00	00	18. Samuel Butterworth	50	00	00
9. Mr. Newman	330	00	00	19. George Kendrick	50	00	00

\* In transcribing the names in this list, as in most of the extracts from the ancient records, I have followed the orthography of the original.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
20. Abram Martin	60	10	00	40. Thomas Clifton,			
21. The Teacher	100	00	00	now			
22. Edward Seale	81	00	00	Stephen Payne's Jr. }	160	00	00
23. John Browne	50	00	00	41. Joseph Torry,			
24. Mr. Howard	250	00	00	now John Peck's. }	134	00	00
25. Mr. Peck	535	00	00	42. Tho. Cooper	367	00	00
26. Mr. Obediah Holmes,				43. Robert ffullor	150	00	00
now				44. John Allen	156	00	00
Robert Wheaton's. }	100	00	00	45. Ralph Allen	270	00	00
27. Edward Smith	252	00	00	46. Edward Gillman,			
28. Job Lane, now				now Joseph Peck's. }	306	00	00
Robert Abell's. }	50	00	00	47. Tho. Houlbrook	186	10	00
29. Thomas Hitt	101	00	00	48. Will. Carpenter	254	10	00
30. James Walker,				49. John Houlbrook,			
now John ffitche's.* }	50	00	00	now Nicholas Ide's. }	186	10	00
31. Thomas Blyss	153	00	00	50. Robert Titus,			
32. The Governor's }				now Robert Jones's. }	156	10	00
lot, now				51. Will. Sabin	53	00	00
Richard Bullock's. }	200	00	00	52. Stephen Payne	535	00	00
33. Isaack Martin,				53. Mr. Browne	600	00	00
now				54. Edward Patteson,			
Thomas Wilmot's. }	50	00	00	now			
34. Robert Morris	94	10	00	John Woodcock's. }	50	00	00
35. Edward Bennet,				55. Peter Hunt	327	00	00
now				56. Robert Martin	228	10	00
Rich. Bowen's, Jr. }	134	10	00	57. Robert Sharp,			
36. The Pastor	100	00	00	but now			
37. Mr. Henry Smith	260	00	00	Rice Leonard's. }	106	00	00
38. Mathew Pratt	239	00	00	58. Richard Bowen	270	00	00
39. John Megg's	120	00	00				

## [Proprietors' Records, vol. I. p. 1.]

At a meeting of the proprietors of Seekonk, (the date of which is torn off, though it was probably among the first,) it was voted, that nine men should be chosen to order the prudential affairs of the plantation, who should have power to dispose of the lands "in lots of twelve, eight, or six acres, as in their discretion they think the quality of the estate of the person do require." This applied to house-lots. It was further ordered, "that all other lots to be divided according to person and estate. One person to be valued at £12 sterling in the division of lands, and that no person should sell his improvements but to such as the town shall accept of;" also voted, "that the meeting-house shall stand in the midst of the town."

On "the 21st of the 4th month" [June,] a town meeting was holden, but the records of it are so mutilated as to be mostly

\* Instead of a capital letter, the small letter is frequently doubled.



illegible. It appears, however, to relate to a new division of land. It was resolved, that on every fortieth day, a meeting should be holden by all the inhabitants "for the consideration and acting of such necessary affairs as concern the plantation."

"At a town meeting, the 31st day of the 4th month [June], 1644, lots were drawn for a division of the woodland between the plain and the town. Shares were drawn to the number of 58, as follows :

- |                          |                       |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Mr. Winchester,       | 30. The Pastor's,     |
| 2. Mr. Leonard,          | 31. Stephen Payne,    |
| 3. Peter Hunt,           | 32. Edward Smith,     |
| 4. William Cheesborough, | 33. William Smith,    |
| 5. Ralph Allin,          | 34. James Clark,      |
| 6. John Holbrook,        | 35. The Governour,    |
| 7. John Perram,          | 36. Edward Bennett,   |
| 8. The Schoolmaster,     | 37. Obadiah Holmes,   |
| 9. Matthew Pratt,        | 38. Mr. Browne,       |
| 10. William Carpenter,   | 39. Thomas Cooper,    |
| 11. Ephraim Hunt,        | 40. Thomas Holbrooke, |
| 12. Samuel Butterworth,  | 41. Thomas Hitt,      |
| 13. Edward Patterson,    | 42. John Allin,       |
| 14. James Browne,        | 43. John Meggs,       |
| 15. Richard Bowin,       | 44. William Sabin,    |
| 16. Mr. Newman,          | 45. Mr. Henry Smith,  |
| 17. Mr. Peck,            | 46. Zachery Roades,   |
| 18. Walter Palmer,       | 47. Edward Gilman,    |
| 19. Abraham Martin,      | 48. Thomas Clifton,   |
| 20. John Sutton,         | 49. Joseph Torrey,    |
| 21. Robert Morris,       | 50. Thomas Dunn,      |
| 22. John Matthewes,      | 51. Robert Martin,    |
| 23. Isaac Martin,        | 52. Widow Walker,     |
| 24. James Walker,        | 53. John Miller,      |
| 25. Robert Titus,        | 54. Mr. B——,*         |
| 26. Edward Seale,        | 55. The Teacher,      |
| 27. George Kendrick,     | 56. John Cooke,       |
| 28. ———,*                | 57. Ralph Shepherd,   |
| 29. Thomas Bliss,        | 58. John Reade.       |

On "the 3d of the 5th month [July], 1644," the inhabitants signed a compact in the following words :

\* These names I was not able to decipher.

“This combination, entered into by the general consent of all the inhabitants, after general notice given the 23d of the 4th month.”

“We whose names are underwritten, being, by the providence of God, inhabitants of Seacunk, intending there to settle, do covenant and bind ourselves one to another to subject our persons [torn off,] (according to law and equity) to nine persons, any five of the nine which shall be chosen by the major part of the inhabitants of this plantation, and we [torn off] to be subject to all wholesome [torn off] by them, and to assist them, according to our ability and estate, and to give timely notice unto them of any such thing as in our conscience may prove dangerous unto the plantation, and this combination to continue untill we shall subject ourselves jointly to some other government.”

Walter Palmer,  
Edward Smith,  
Edward Bennett,  
Robert Titus,  
Abraham Martin,  
John Matthewes,  
Edward Sale,  
Ralph Shepherd,  
Samuel Newman,  
William Cheesborough,  
Richard Wright,  
Robert Martin,  
Richard Bowen,  
Joseph Torrey,  
James Clark,  
Ephraim Hunt,  
Peter Hunt,  
William Smith,  
John Peren,  
Zachery Rhoades,  
Job Lane,

Alex. Winchester,  
Henry Smith,  
Stephen Payne,  
Ralph Alin,  
Thomas Bliss,  
George Kendricke,  
John Allen,  
William Sabin,  
Thomas Cooper.

“The 12th of the 5th mo. [July,] 1644. At a meeting upon public notice given, it is ordered that such as shall have allotments in the three divisions of lands presently to be laid out by Mr. Oliver and his partner, Joseph Fisher, and shall not pay the surveying of it, by the 28th of the 8th month [October,] next, at Boston or Dedham, according to the proposition of Mr. Oliver, shall forfeit all such lands laid out in the three aforesaid divis-

ions, into the hands of the nine men entrusted with the town affairs, who are desired to undertake with Mr. Oliver to satisfy him for the laying out of the aforesaid divisions."

"It is further ordered, the day above written, that Will. Cheesborough is to have division in all lands of Seakunk for a hundred and fifty-three pounds besides what he is to have for his own proportion, and that in way of consideration for the pains and charges he hath been at for setting off this plantation."

"At a general meeting of the town of Seacunk, being the 9th of the 10th month [December], 1644, at lawful warning given, by reason of many meetings and other strong causes for the easing of the great trouble and for the [illegible] and the deciding of controversies between party and party, as well as the proposing of men's levies to be made and paid, and for the well ordering of the town affairs, as may stand with future equity, according to our former combination, the inhabitants of said place have choose these men here named:"

Alexander Winchester,  
Richard Wright,  
Henry Smith,  
Edward Smith,  
Walter Palmer,

William Smith,  
Stephen Payne,  
Richard Bowen,  
Robert Martin.

The first meeting of these townsmen, as they were styled, was on "the 3d day of the 11th mo. [January] 1644," when they voted to give Robert Morris, "in consideration for the spare lot he hath taken," the first lot in the next division.

"The 26th of the 10th mo. [December,] 1644, at a meeting of the town it was ordered, that, for time past, and for time to come, that all workmen that have or shall work in any common work, or shall work for any particular men, shall have for their wages for each day's work as followeth: for each laborer, from the first day of November until the first day of February, 18*d.* a day, and for the rest of the year 20*d.* a day except the harvest, that is to say while men are reaping harvests."

"It is ordered that the work of 4 oxen and a man for a day [torn off,] shilling and sixpence; and that for 6 oxen and a man seven shillings; and for eight oxen and a man, eight shillings."

"The 10th of the 11th mo. [January,] 1644, at a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed upon that all those that are underwritten have forfeited their lots for not fencing, or not removing

their families according to a former order, made the 24th of the 8th month, 1643 ; therefore we do enter upon them for, and in the behalf of the town, to be disposed of as the town shall think meet, only paying them for their necessary charges, according to a former order : ”

Ralph Shepherd,  
James Browne,  
Mr. Leonard,  
Mr. Peck,  
Obadiah Holmes,  
James Walker,  
The Governour's lot,  
Matthew Pratt,  
Thomas Dunn,

John Meggs,  
Thomas Cooper,  
John Sutton,  
Edward Gilman,  
Tho. Holbrooke,  
John Holbrooke,  
Mr. Browne,  
Edward Patteson,  
Ephraim Hunt.

“ It is ordered, the day and year above written, at a town meeting, that all men that have lots granted upon the neck of land, shall fence so much fence as the number of his acres cometh to, by the 15th day of the 2d month, or pay 2s. for every rod that shall not be fenced. ”

“ It is ordered that no man shall fall any tree or trees within the space of eight rods of the road and of house-lot, upon the forfeit of 6s. 8d. for every tree fallen without the consent of the owner of the lot. ”

“ It is agreed that Edward Bennett shall have the ground that his house standeth upon, and so much of the breadth of the ground as he hath railed in to the edge of the hill towards the brook. ”

“ The 17th day of the 12th mo. [February,] 1644, at a town meeting it was agreed upon, that whoever hath not convenient land to plant, for present getting of corn, shall be allowed to plant so much as they can break up this year, and shall have it six years, and then to fall to the town again, either upon Manton's neck or else upon the back side of the lots on the south-east side of the town. ”

“ The 26th of the 12th mo. [February,] 1644, at a meeting of the townsmen, Richard Wright, Richard Bowen, Alexander Winchester, Walter Palmer, William Smith, Edward Smith, being present, it is ordered that the recording of any man's land in the town book shall be to him and his heirs a sufficient assurance forever. ”



“The same day it is ordered that no man’s lands shall be recorded until he shall bring to the Town Clerk a note for his lands, butted and bounded.”

It will be observed that the records thus far bear the date of “Seacunk” or “Seakunk.” Though the proprietors purchased their land of the Plymouth Colony, yet it appears from the compact signed by them on becoming “inhabitants of Seacunk,” that they considered themselves independent of any jurisdiction but their own, though they were afterwards claimed by both Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay. In 1645, they submitted themselves to the jurisdiction of the Plymouth Court, or, rather were assigned to that by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and were incorporated by the scripture name of *Rehoboth*,—a name selected by Mr. Newman; for, said he, “*the Lord hath made room for us.*” \*

Next on the town records follow the registers of the lands of the proprietors. Here we find the following names: Mr. Alexander Winchester, Mr. Howard, Peter Hunt, William Cheesborough, Ralph Allin, John Holbrooke, John Peram, the Schoolmaster, Matthew Pratt, William Carpenter, Samuel Butterworth, Edward Patteson, James Browne, Richard Bowen, Mr. Samuel Newman, Mr. Peck, Abraham Martin, John Sutton, Robert Morris, John Matthewes, John Fitch, Robert Titus, George Kendricke, Robert Sharp, Thomas Bliss, The Pastor, Stephen Paine, Edward Smith, James Clarke, William Smith, The Governour, Edward Bennett, Obadiah Holmes, Mr. John Browne, Thomas Cooper, Thomas Holbrooke, Thomas Hett, John Allin, John Meggs, William Sabin, Henry Smith, Zachary Roades, Edward Gilman, senior, Thomas Clifton, Joseph Torrey, Widow Walker, Richard Ingram, (now Ingraham,) The Teacher, Thomas Loring, Ralph Shepherd, John Reade, John Miller, Richard Wright.

Baylies, in his Memoir of Plymouth Colony, has inserted Robert Fuller in the above list, but the date of the registry of

\* The Hebrew word רְחוֹב [*rehob*] noun, signifies a broad way or street, *platea* or *forum*. The same word and also the form רְחוֹבוֹת [*rehoboth*] is applied as a proper name to several cities, places or districts; probably as a mere extension of the more appropriate meaning of the common noun.

his land is not till 1652, though it stands on the record in the place he has assigned to it. The name of Thomas Wilmot, (now written Willmarth,) is also found in the same list, though I am confident that there were none of that name in town at so early a period as 1645; and another name appears to have been erased, and this written over it in a handwriting of more modern date.

"The 16th of the 1st mo. [March,] 1645, at a general meeting of the towne upon public notice given, it was agreed that all the fence in the general field shall be fenced by the 23d of this present month; and whosoever shall be negligent, and not repair or set up his fence by the day above written, shall pay sixpence for every rod deficient, and the damage that shall come to any man by the same."

"The same day, the men after mentioned were made choice of to view the fences and to judge of the sufficiency of them, viz: Richard Bowen, Robert Titus, William Smith, Captain Wright, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Bliss, Stephen Payne and Thomas Cooper."

"The same day were made choice of for townsmen those men whose names are underwritten, for one whole year, viz:

Mr. Browne,	Thomas Cooper,
Stephen Payne,	William Carpenter,
Mr. Henry Smith,	Edward Smith."
Robert Martin,	

"The 16th of the 1st mo. [March,] 1645, it was agreed upon by the towne that the towne shall be divided into two parts for the making of the foot bridges and the keeping of them, and the highways leading to them to be done by the whole town; the division to begin at the Widow Walker's and so on to Will. Carpenter's and so on to half; and Robert Martin and Thomas Cooper were made choice of to be surveyors to oversee the work."

"29th of the 2d mo. [April,] 1645, at a town meeting it was agreed upon that if any person or persons shall be lacking in [illegible] to the number of six months shall pay 12*d.* for every default, to be laid upon their goods and chattells."

"The same day, Richard Bowen, Walter Palmer, Stephen Payne, Robert Martin, William Carpenter, and Peter Hunt were made choice of to hear the grievances of all those that their meadow is defective, and give allowance to every man ac-

cording as they in their discretion shall think meet, both in fresh meadow and salt, when they have viewed the meadows that are yet unlotted, and shall give to every man as they shall fall by lot."

"It is agreed that they shall lay out lots to those that have not according to their estate. That they shall begin at the upper end of the meadow next to the fresh water. That if there shall not prove fresh meadow enough to satisfy all that want fresh meadow, that then for them to give salt for fresh. It is agreed that these six, or any four of them, shall determine of any of those particulars above mentioned."

"The 28th of the 3d mo. [May] 1645, at a meeting of the townsmen, Richard Wright, Richard Bowen, Walter Palmer, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Winchester, William Smith, and Edward Smith being present, it is ordered that a levy shall be made and forthwith gathered, of 12*d.* on each £100 estate, to be paid either in butter at 6*d.* a lb. or in wampum: and it is also concluded that Robert Titus and William Sabin shall be collectors of said revenue."

"The 31st of Maie,\* 1645, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, Stephen Payne and William Carpenter were chosen to go to Plymouth, to the Court, to certify the town's minds."

"The 2d of the 4th mo. [June] 1645, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that Walter Palmer, William Smith, Mr. Newman, Alexander Winchester, William Cheesborough, and Richard Wright, if they will, shall lay down their lots of salt marsh, where it was cast by lot, and shall have their lots in the new meadow."

"Those whose names are above written have layed down their lots, and are appointed to have their lots in the new meadow; and whensoever the town shall dispose of those lots that they leave, whoever shall purchase them shall pay unto them 6*d.* an acre."

"It is agreed that those men that were chosen the 29th of the 2d mo. [April] 1645, to recompense those that have not sufficient salt marsh and fresh, shall view the new meadow by John [illegible] house, and if they see it meet, shall allow it to Richard Wright in lieu of so much salt marsh."

"It is agreed that Robert Martin shall have the lot in the woodland plain that was laid out to Mr. Leonard, being the second lot."

\* This is the first place the name of the month is written in the original records. I have preserved the orthography of the original.

"The 9th of the 4th mo. [June] 1645, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, those seven men underwritten were chosen to order the prudential affairs of the town for half a year, viz :

Mr. John Browne, sen.  
Stephen Payne,  
Richard Wright,  
Walter Palmer,

William Cheesborough,  
Mr. Alexander Winchester,  
Edward Smith."

"The same day lots were drawn for the great plain, beginning upon the west side ; and he that is first upon the west side shall be last upon the east."

The lots were drawn by the following persons, in the following order, viz :

- |                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Stephen Payne,         | 30. Thomas Bliss,         |
| 2. Widow Walker,          | 31. John Peram,           |
| 3. Robert Martin,         | 32. Joseph Torrey,        |
| 4. Edward Gilman,         | 33. John Holbrooke,       |
| 5. Ralph Shepherd,        | 34. James Clarke,         |
| 6. Richard Wright,        | 35. Edward Sale,          |
| 7. Abraham Martin,        | 36. George Kendricke,     |
| 8. The Teacher,           | 37. Mr. Leonard,          |
| 9. Will. Carpenter,       | 38. Richard Bowen,        |
| 10. Robert Titus,         | 39. Edward Patteson,      |
| 11. Walter Palmer,        | 40. John Reade,           |
| 12. James Walker,         | 41. John Matthews,        |
| 13. Alexander Winchester, | 42. Matthew Pratt,        |
| 14. Samuel Butterworth,   | 43. Robert Sharpe,        |
| 15. William Sabin,        | 44. Ephraim & Peter Hunt, |
| 16. Thomas Hitt,          | 45. Zachary Roades,       |
| 17. Edward Smith,         | 46. John Meggs,           |
| 18. Edward Bennett,       | 47. John Miller,          |
| 19. Thomas Clifton,       | 48. Thomas Holbrooke,     |
| 20. John Cooke,           | 49. The Schoolmaster,     |
| 21. Mr. Browne,           | 50. Mr. Peck,             |
| 22. William Cheesborough, | 51. Richard Ingram,       |
| 23. Ralph Allin,          | 52. Isaac Martin,         |
| 24. James Browne,         | 53. John Allin,           |
| 25. The Governour,        | 54. Mr. Henry Smith,      |
| 26. William Smith,        | 55. Mr. Newman,           |
| 27. John Sutton,          | 56. The Pastor,           |
| 28. Job Laine,            | 57. Obadiah Holmes,       |
| 29. Thom. Cooper,         | 58. Robert Morris.        |



"The 28th of the 5th mo. [July] 1645, at a town meeting, it was agreed upon, that a rate of 10s. in every £100 estate should be levied upon every man, upon his land and goods." 33550

"The 29th \* of the 10th month, [December,] 1645.

"Whereas there was a second agreement made with the Indians for their full consent in their removing from Wannamoiset, and the value of fifteen pounds sterling to be paid them, or thereabouts in several commodities: it was in several town meetings expounded that if any one man would pay that particular purchase, they should have that land, with twelve acres lying at Wachemoquit cove, and so much more land at Wanamoyset as should be thought worth the payment of the same. Afterward Richard Bowen, Robert Martin, Stephen Payne, by the appointment of the rest of the townsmen, viewed and laid out that neck of land called and known by the name of Wanamoyset neck, from the salt water where the Indians had formerly made a hedge, ranging unto the north end of the Indian field and so round about the said Indian field unto the salt water. Whereupon, the 29th of the 10th month, 1645, Mr. John Brown, in a town meeting, did promise and undertake to pay the said purchase in consideration that the said lands to belong to him and his heirs and assigns forever. And it was further agreed upon in the said town meeting that in all divisions of lands that was, or hereafter should be made, that what proportion should fall to his share after the rate of £300 estate should be laid forth to him, adjoining to the aforesaid lands on the farther side of the town, or towards the salt marsh, or so as may be both least prejudicial to the town or to himself, saving that 44 acres upon the Wachemoquit neck already allotted him to be part of the same; and he doth farther agree to accept of ten acres of salt marsh where he mowed this year, formerly allotted to him in full of all meadow land belonging to the town; and doth further promise, that when the rest of the townsmen shall fence the rest of their lands already allotted on Wachemoquit neck, he to fence his part with them, and to bear his part in town charges after the aforesaid sum of £300 estate; and he doth further promise not to make any such fence so far into the salt water upon the westerly side of Wanamoyset neck as shall bar out hogs from coming, nor fence the south point of the said neck a quarter of a mile on the west side of the said neck."

\* Baylies says "20th," but incorrectly: the manuscript is plain and cannot be mistaken.

"26th of the 10th month [December] 1645, at a meeting of the townsmen, it was voted that the house-lot and the rest of the accommodations that was laid out for John Sutton, forasmuch as he hath not come to live amongst us, nor fulfilled the order agreed upon, and bearing date the 24th of the 8th month 1643, be granted to William Devell."

It was also voted the same day, "that a fence shall be made between the Indian lands, at the marked tree, from sea to sea, by the last day of the 2d month next, and the fence of five rails to be laid out by Robert Martin and Edward Smith and 2 more, and they shall begin at the east side of the neck, and so to the west. Walter Palmer shall do the first fence, Abraham Martin the second, and so accordingly as the house-lots fall in order round the town;\* and if any man shall fail, or be negligent to set up his fence by the day fixed, he shall forfeit for every rod not set up, two shillings, to be employed for the use of the town by the townsmen, [one line here illegible] and those that are employed for the setting up the fence shall have an abatement in their fence so much as comes to their labor."

"The 15th of the 11th month [January] 1645, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that a fence shall be made, to fence in the land upon the neck, that is laid out to be planted, by the 15th day of the 2d month next; and whosoever shall be negligent, and not set up so much as cometh to their part of good sufficient fence, shall forfeit for every rod not set up by the day mentioned, 1 shilling 2d. a rod, and the damage that shall come thereby."

"The 23d of the 4th mo. [June] 1646, at a general meeting of the town, Stephen Payne, William Carpenter and Walter Palmer, were made choice of to view the fence upon the neck; and in case they find any not to be sufficient, that they shall give presently notice to those that own the fence, and give them a sufficient time for mending it, as they in their discretion shall think meet; and, if that it be not sufficiently mended by the time set, then they shall pay 2s. 6d. for every rod deficient, to be employed for the setting up of said fence, and they shall pay all damages that shall come by the defects during the neglect."

\*The town was built in a semi-circular form, around what is now Seekonk Common (the south extremity of the plain,) with the meeting-house and parsonage in the centre; the semi-circle opening towards Seekonk, or Pawtucket river. This circle was afterwards called "The Ring of the town."

"The 8th of the 8th mo. [October] 1646, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed that John Doget shall have all the lands that were laid out for John Megges; and, because there was no lot laid out for him upon the great plain, it was agreed upon, that he shall have both his allotments, according to the estate, upon the great plain, and to begin upon the south side."

"At the same time it was agreed that the townsmen shall make a rate to get the town out of debt, and also a rate so much as shall build a meeting-house."

"At the same time it was agreed that whosoever shall kill a wolf or wolves, he shall have 20s. for every wolf, and to be levied upon the heads of beasts, geese and hogs."

"The 13th of the 10th mo. [December] 1646, at a meeting of the townsmen, it was agreed upon, that if any cattle shall be found either in the planting fields of Wachemoquit, or in the woodland plain, so long as any corn is growing upon it, without a sufficient keeper, he [the owner] shall pay 12*d.* for every beast so found; and it shall be lawful for any person or persons, that shall find any cattle in said fields to bring them to the pound, and take the forfeiture: and if the owner of the cattle shall find any man's fence not sufficient, it shall be lawful for him to recover the damage of him that owns the fence, provided that there be 8 or 10 acres in the field."

"It was agreed that if any man shall take down any general fence, or any man's particular fence, upon any occasion, and shall not set it up again as sufficiently as he found it, he shall pay for every time so left 12*d.* besides the damage that shall come thereby."

"It was agreed upon that all general fence in the town shall be kept up sufficiently, and whosoever shall be found deficient shall forfeit 12*d.* for every rod, besides the damages: this order to take place by the first day of the first month next."

"The 7th of January, 1646, John Hazell sold unto William Devill the house which he, the said William Devill, now dwelleth in," and the house-lot, &c.

"The 20th of the 11th mo. [January] 1646, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that no man shall mow any part of the salt marsh that is upon the Wachemoquit neck; and, if he shall hire, shall forfeit ten shillings for every acre so mowne."

“It was agreed upon that John Peram shall have a platt of meadow that lyeth near Manton’s neck, in satisfaction of his meadow, so far as it shall be thought fit by those that are to view the defect of the meadow.”

“The 9th of the 12th mo. [February] 1646, at a meeting of the townsmen, were made choice of, to view the fence of the town lots, those persons following, viz: William Carpenter and Robert Titus, William Smith and John Dogget, Stephen Paine and Thomas Cooper, Thomas Bliss and Alexander Winchester.”

“The same day it was agreed that Edward Sale, John Dogget, William Sabin, John Peram, and William Thayer, shall have leave to set up a weier\* upon the cove, before William Devill’s house, and one upon Pawtucket river; and they shall [illegible] the [illegible] of them during the [illegible] of [illegible] provided that they hinder not either English nor Indians from fishing at the falls in either place; and they shall sell their *alwives* at 2s. a thousand, and their other fish at reasonable rates; and they shall make their *weieres* so as shall not hinder the passage of boats, and that no man shall fish above their weier with any draft net: provided if they set not up their weier in a twelve-month, that it shall be lawful for any man else to set up a weier upon the same terms.”

“The 18th of the 12th mo. [February] 1646, at a meeting of the towne it was agreed to draw lots for the new meadow, and to be divided according to person and estate, only those that were under £150 estate to be made up 150. They were drawn as followeth:

- |                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Robert Sharp,   | 11. Abraham Martin,  |
| 2. Nicholas Ide,   | 12. Walter Palmer,   |
| 3. Isaac Martin,   | 13. William Devill,  |
| 4. Mr. Newman,     | 14. Edward Gilman,   |
| 5. Thomas Clifton, | 15. Richard Bowin,   |
| 6. Ralph Allin,    | 16. Robert Titus,    |
| 7. Robert Fuller,  | 17. Robert Martin,   |
| 8. Edward Sale,    | 18. Widow Walker,    |
| 9. Joseph Torrey,  | 19. George Robinson, |
| 10. John Fitch,    | 20. Thomas Cooper,   |

\* These were for catching fish. I have followed the orthography of the original, as in most of the quotations where there is any thing singular. I have written proper names as I found them in the original, in all cases.



- |                      |                               |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| 21. Obadiah Holmes,  | 34. Richard Ingram,           |
| 22. Stephen Paine,   | 35. Mr. Alexander Winchester, |
| 23. James Redwaie,   | 36. George Wright,            |
| 24. William Sabin,   | 37. Zachary Roades,           |
| 25. Robert Wheaton,  | 38. George Kendricke,         |
| 26. Thomas Bliss,    | 39. John Matthewse,           |
| 27. Widow Bennet,    | 40. John Dogget,              |
| 28. Mr. Henry Smith, | 41. Robert Abell,             |
| 29. Edward Smith,    | 42. William Carpenter,        |
| 30. Ademia Morris,   | 43. Mr. Peck,                 |
| 31. John Peram,      | 44. John Allin,               |
| 32. Peter Hunt,      | 45. Will. Cheesborough,       |
| 33. John Miller,     | 46. William Smith."           |

"The 28th of the 2d mo. [April] 1647, George Wright sold unto William Dogget, all his rights, privileges and immunities, consisting of his house and house-lot of seven acres, seventeen acres in the woodland plain, a lot upon the great plain, and 15 rods of fresh meadow lying in the forty-acre meadow."

"The 26th of the 3d mo. [May] 1647, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, Stephen Paine and Walter Palmer were chosen to be committees for the Court. At the same time Thomas Cooper and Thomas Clifton were chosen to be grand-jury-men for this year. And at the same time William Smith was chosen constable for this year; and Thomas Bliss and Robert Titus were chosen supervisors of the highways for this year; and Mr. Browne, Mr. Peck, Stephen Paine, Mr. Winchester, Richard Bowen, William Carpenter, and Edward Smith, were chosen townsmen for the present year."

At the same meeting, cattle were prohibited from the planting grounds of Wachemoquit, on a fine of 12*d.* per head.

"The 28th of the 4th mo. [June] 1647, the towne gave to John Titus the lot before granted to Matthew Pratt; and also gave to John Woodcocke the lot before granted to Edward Pateson."

"The 29th of the 7th mo. [September] 1647, at a general meeting of the towne upon public notice given, the island of salt marsh, that lyeth in the river between the neck of land belonging to the town and Mr. Henry Smith's salt marsh, was given to Richard Ingram, in lieu of an allotment of salt marsh."

"At the same time a parcel of salt marsh that lyeth in Edward Smith's land in the woodland plaine was given to Edward Sale." "The same day it was ordered that no man shall keep

any *gotes* upon any common, or any man's property but his own, within three miles of the town, after the first day of the 6th month next, upon penalty of five shillings for every *gote* so kept."

"The 24th of November, 1647, at a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed that every inhabitant that hath a team shall work with his team and one man four days in a year at the highway, and every inhabitant that hath no team shall find a sufficient labourer four days in a year, being lawfully warned by the supervisor of the highway; but if the supervisors in their discretion shall see more need of labourers than of teams, that those that have a team shall send two labourers instead of their teams, being so warned of the supervisor."

"The 4th of the 11th mo. [January] 1647, at a meeting of the town upon public notice given, the residue of the allotment that was given unto Matthew Pratt, he not having remained in town, was given unto Richard Bulok," (now written Bullock.)

"The 13th of the 11th mo. [January] 1647, Ademia Morris, executor to Robert Morris, sold to Nicholas Ide his home lot."

"The 3d of the 12th month, [February] 1647, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that every inhabitant in the town, that hath land upon the woodland plain, shall meet together at his allotment, and set up sufficient stakes for bound marks to his land, upon the second day in the second month next: and it was ordered that the drum shall be beat up near the meeting-house as a signal for each man to repair to his lot."

At the same meeting it was also "agreed upon, Whereas it hath pleased the Court of Plymouth to give us power to try all manner of differences by way of action between party and party, that is under the value of ten pounds, that there shall be four Courts kept every year, upon the several days following, viz: upon the last Thursday of the third month, upon the last Thursday of the sixth month, upon the last Thursday of the ninth month, and upon the last Thursday of the twelfth month. And it is agreed that the jurors shall have sixpence apiece for every case tried by them."

"It is ordered that the constable shall have 6*d.* for every jury warned by him, and 6*d.* for attending upon the jury for every action."

"The 12th of the 2d mo. [April] 1648, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, John Allin was chosen constable for the year following, and John Dogget and Robert

Titus were chosen deputies for the towne, and Joseph Torrey and Robert Sharpe were chosen grand-jurymen, and John Miller and John Peram were chosen supervisors of the highways, and Mr. Browne, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowin, Stephen Paine, William Carpenter, William Smith were chosen townsmen."

"At the same meeting it was agreed upon that there shall be added to the row of lots from Thomas Clifton's to Robert Titus's lot 2 rods out of the common; and it shall begin at a notching at the outside of Thomas Clifton's lot, and so go on to 2 rods; but, if it be not prejudicial to the highway, it shall begin at 2 rods wide throughout."

"The 18th of July, 1648, the towne gave to Roger Ammi-downe a house-lot between Walter Palmer's house-lot and the mill," besides a piece of salt marsh and other lands.

"The 11th of the 11th\* mo. [January] 1648, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, Mr. Peck and Stephen Paine were chosen assistants to assist Mr. Browne in matters of controversy at Court."

"It was agreed that the townsmen shall make a levy for the finishing of the meeting-house, and for the county tax and to set the town out of debt."

"The lot that was given unto George Robinson, being forfeited into the town's hands, was given unto John Sutton, he paying unto George Robinson his necessary charges laid out upon it."

"The 11th of the 3d mo. [May] 1649, at a general meeting of the town upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that William Devill shall be constable for the next year; Stephen Paine and Robert Titus were chosen deputies for the Court; Thomas Cooper and Obadiah Holmes were chosen grand jurymen; and Richard Bowen and Robert Sharpe were chosen surveyors of the highways."

"July 12th, 1649, at a general town meeting upon public notice given, it was agreed upon that there should be a dilligent search made to find out the nearest and most convenient way between Rehoboth and Dedham; and Mr. Browne and Stephen Paine were chosen to compound with the surveyors, and to agree for such help as should be requisite for him or them to have."

\* Baylies says "11th of the 1st," which is a mistake.

"The 24th of the 4th mo. [June] 1650,\* at a town meeting, those men underwritten were chosen townsmen for this year:

Mr. Browne,  
Mr. Peck,  
Steph. Payne,  
Tho. Cooper,

Richard Bowen,  
William Smith,  
Robert Martin."

"At the same meeting the town gave permission to these men chosen to call a town meeting so often as need shall require."

"The 10th mo. [December] 1650, the county rate was agreed on."

At the same meeting it was voted "to have a convenient way, four rods wide, (to be made by Edward Smith,) to be for the town's use, or any that shall have occasion to pass from town to Providence, or to Mr. Blackstone's."

"The 15th day of the 1st mo. [March] 1651, at a town meeting, it was agreed on that Peter Hunt should accompany Mr. Browne to Plymouth to make agreement about the Indian complaints."

"The 19th day of the 3d mo. [May] 1651, chosen deputies Stephen Payne and Richard Bowen, for the Court at Plymouth; Walter Palmer and Peter Hunt to be grand jurymen. Surveyors for the highways, William Smith and John Read."

"The 18th of October, 1651, these were chosen townsmen. viz:

Mr. Browne,  
Mr. Peck,  
Stephen Payne,  
Peter Hunt,

Thomas Cooper,  
Richard Bowen,  
Robert Martin."

"At the same time Peter Hunt was chosen Town Clerk.†

"26th of the 12th mo. 1651. It was agreed on that Robert Abell and Richard Bullock should burn the commons round about, from the Indian fence, all on the neck, to the new meadow near, and so far about the fresh meadows as may be conve-

\* Here a new handwriting appears on the records, and the characters used become much modernized.

† This is the first mention made in the records of any one being chosen for this office. The records back to July 12, 1649, and those that follow the date of Mr. Hunt's election appear to be in the same hand writing.



nient; and they are to have 20s. for their pains, and to begin the 15th of March next, and to be paid out of the first rate."

"The 3d mo. [May] 1652. The townsmen counted with John Reed for two rates, one for the Indians pay, being £7 10s.; and the other a county rate, being £5 1s. 8d. The Indian rate due in his hand of wampum, at 8 a penny, 18s. 2d. Of the county rate remains due from the town from him 14s. 2d. Then bought of John Reed two muskets for the town's use, cost £2 8s., and to be set off in the rates that he did owe to the town."

"The 24th of the 3d mo. [May] 1652, at a town meeting being lawfully warned, Stephen Payne and Thomas Cooper were chosen deputies; Walter Palmer was chosen constable; Henry Smith and Robert Fuller grand jurymen; and Joseph Pecke and Jonathan Bliss way-wardens."

"June the 11th, 4th mo. 1652. It was voted, that by the assent of the town then present, and being lawfully warned, that those lots which lie beyond the lot of Goodman Mathew should remain to the ox-pastor,\* and henceforth not be lotted."

"The 9th of the 7th mo. [September] 1652. At a town meeting being lawfully warned, those men whose names are underwritten were chosen raters, to make a rate of 20 pounds for to buy a barrel of powder and two muskets, 4 swords, match and lead, bandoleers or porchers:

Mr. Peck,  
Peter Hunt,  
John Peram,

Thomas Cooper,  
John Reed,  
John Allin."

It was also agreed on at the same time, that wheat should be paid at 4s. 6d. the bushel, or good wampum at eight the penny, for buying of those things above expressed."

"The 28th of March, 1653, it was concluded and agreed upon, that Robert Abell should have three acres of meadow on the north side of the line, next the town, next the line that parteth the land of the purchasers and the town of Rehoboth. This meadow was given them by Mr. Prince, Captain Standish and Mr. Winslow."

"The 13th of the 3d mo. [May] 1653, at a town meeting lawfully warned, those were chosen, viz: Stephen Payne and

\* This lay north-east of Seekonk Common, between the new road from Seekonk to Pawtucket and the Pawtucket or Seekonk river, and extended as far down on the river as Manton's neck. It is still known by the name of "the Ox Pastor."

Thomas Cooper, deputies; William Sabin and Joseph Pecke, grand jurymen; Robert Martin, constable; Richard Bowen and Thomas Redway, overseers of the ways."

"There were chosen at time of training, Peter Hunt for Lieutenant, and John Browne for Ensign."

This is the first notice found in the records of the appointment of military officers. This company is said to have been commanded for some years by a Lieutenant, and to have been styled "a Lieutenant's company," the number of members not being large enough to entitle it to a higher officer.

"The 25th of October, 1653, at a town meeting lawfully warned, the following men were chosen raters for the sums of the county pay, viz: Stephen Payne, Richard Bowen, William Smith, William Carpenter, senior, and Peter Hunt."

"At the same meeting it was agreed on by the town, that the Indians should have 4 pounds in wampum, in recompence of the damage they have suffered in their corn by hogs and horses, this two years; and the wampum to be paid out of the wampum which remains in Walter Palmer's hands."

"At a town meeting lawfully warned, the 12th of December, in the year 1653, voted that the price of corn should be 5s., wheat 5s., rye 4s., and Indian corn 3s. (provided that the corn be current and merchantable corn.)"

"At the same time those men were chosen to be townsmen, viz :

Mr. Brown,	Thomas Cooper,	William Smith,
Stephen Payne,	William Carpenter,	Robert Martin."
Richard Bowen.		

"The 10th of the 11th mo. [January] 1653. Voted that the Indians that kill any wolves are to be paid out of the rate by the constable."

"The 22d of the 12th mo. [February] 1653. At a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, senior, and Thomas Cooper, senior, were chosen deputies, to be present at Plymouth, at the next Court in March, to performe the business there that the warrand doth require, in behalf of the town, with full power in that behalf."

"The 10th of the 3d mo. [May] 1654, Stephen Payne, senior, and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies for the Court; Anthony Perry and John Allin were chosen grand-jurymen; for constable, Stephen Payne, jr. or Mr. Peck; for surveyors of the

highways, William Carpenter, senior, George Kendricke and Stephen Payne, jr."

"The 22d of the 3d mo. [May] 1654, were chosen for military officers, Peter Hunt, for Lieutenant ; John Brown, jr. for Ensign, and allowed to stand by the Honourable Bench at Plymouth Court."

"The 15th of the 7th mo. [September] 1654, at a town meeting lawfully warned, there were chosen raters for the making of the county rate, and for a town rate for the present debts, viz: Stephen Payne, Richard Bowen, Peter Hunt, John Reed and Robert Martin."

"At the same time Richard Bowen was chosen Town Clerk."

"The 28th of June, 1654. Were chosen for the considering of such lands as shall be recorded in the town books, for the clearing the rights of any person, Mr. Pecke, Thomas Cooper, John Allin, Stephen Payne and Richard Bowen."

"The 21st of July, 1654. At a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, sen., and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies for the attendance of the Court in August next."

"The 13th of the 10th [December] 1654. At a meeting of the townsmen it was agreed on that the price of corn for to pay the town debts [something here appears to have been omitted] "that wheat should pass at 5s., rye at 7s. and Indian to pass at 3s."

"The 1st of the 12th mo. [February], 1654, at a town meeting lawfully warned, it was agreed and voted, that Mr. Browne should have for his use four square rods of ground to build a house on, something near the meeting-house."

"At the same time Robert Abell was ordered to keep the Ordinary."

"In the year 1655,\* the 22d of the 1st mo. [March] at a town meeting lawfully warned, it was agreed upon by vote that the new highway towards the bay shall be perfected, and that it should be done under the inspection of Goodman Payne and Goodman Carpenter."

"In the year 1655, the 17th of the 3d mo. [May], at a town meeting lawfully warned, Stephen Payne, sen., and Peter Hunt were chosen deputies; for constable, Stephen Payne, jr.; for grand-jury-men, Philip Walker and Jonathan Bliss; Richard Ingraham and John Fitch were chosen way-wardens."

At the same time it was voted, "that there shall be no common grass mown before the last of June; and, in case any do

\* Baylies has 1654; this in old style is correct.

transgress this order, it shall be lawful for any that know it to fetch away the hay or grass so cut, without any damage to them."

"June the 26th, 1655. At a town meeting it was agreed upon that Mr. Newman, our teacher, should have fifty pounds a year; and those seven men whose names are hereto appended were chosen committees for the levying of a rate according to person and estate for the raising of said maintenance:

Joseph Peck,  
Thomas Cooper,  
Richard Bowen,  
Stephen Payne,

Robert Martin,  
Peter Hunt,  
Will. Sabin."

"At this period," says Baylies, "so much indifference as to the support of the clergy was manifested in Plymouth Colony as to excite the alarm of the other confederated Colonies. The complaint of Massachusetts against Plymouth, on this subject, was laid before the Commissioners, and drew from them a severe reprehension. Rehoboth had been afflicted already with a serious schism, and by its proximity to Providence and its plantations, where there was a universal toleration, the practice of free inquiry was encouraged, and principle, fancy, whim and conscience, all conspired to lessen the veneration for ecclesiastical authority."

[Hist. Memoir of Plym. Col. vol. II. p. 205.]

The schism here referred to was caused by Obadiah Holmes and several others withdrawing themselves from Mr. Newman's church, in 1649, and setting up a separate meeting of their own. A full account of this affair will be given in the ecclesiastical history of the town.

February 9th, 1655, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowen, senior, Stephen Paine, senior, Thomas Cooper, senior, Robert Martin, William Carpenter, senior, and Peter Hunt, were chosen Townsmen. "It was also granted that they shall have power to order the prudential affairs of the town, and that they shall have power to call a town-meeting when they see cause."

"At the same time Father Bowen was chosen Moderator to see good order in our town-meetings."

By the following extract from the records of Plymouth Court, it will be seen that Mr. John Browne, a principal inhabitant of Rehoboth, and for a long time one of the Governour's Assistants, was opposed to coercing people to support the ministry, although he was willing to contribute his full proportion.



“Whereas, a petition was presented unto the General Court, at Plymouth, the first of June, 1655, by several of the inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth, whose hands were thereunto subscribed, desiring the Court to assist them in a way according to the orders of other Colonies about them, for the raising maintenance for their minister ; the sum of the petition seemeth to hold forth that those whose hands were not subscribed contributed nothing, or so little as was not esteemed of, which petition occasioned some discourse about a forcible way to compel all the inhabitants of that town to pay a certain sum every year towards the maintenance of the minister. Whereupon Mr. John Browne, one of the magistrates then sitting in Court, and being one of the inhabitants of that town, and not being made acquainted with the said petition until the names of the inhabitants were subscribed ; to issue the said troublesome controversy, and take off the odium from others, did propound that forasmuch as those whose hands were to the petition desired to submit themselves to a rate, that if the Court would send two of the magistrates unto Rehoboth to take notice of the estates of the petitioners, he would engage himself in the behalf of those who were the inhabitants of the said town, whose hands were not subscribed to the petition, that they should voluntarily contribute according to their estates ; and if any of them fell short in this business, he would supply that want of his own estate ; and this he would make good by engaging his lands for seven years in their behalf, while they staid, though he himself should remove from the place, which was approved of, and Captain Standish and Mr. Hatherly were then made choice of by the Court to see it ordered accordingly.”

In 1655, “Liberty is granted by the Court to the neighborhood in which Mr. Brown liveth at Rehoboth to make a pound to empound all horses or hogs that shall trespass upon them.”

[Plym. Col. Rec. vol. III. p. 84.]

Plymouth, July 3, 1656. “Robert Abell is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary at Rehoboth.”

“The Court have appointed and deputed Mr. Joseph Pecke to administer marriage at Rehoboth.” “And the said Mr. Pecke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and Richard Bowen are appointed and authorized to hear and determine all controversies there between any, so as it amount not to above the value of three pounds ; liberty being left to any to make their appeal to the

Court of Plymouth, if there shall be reason." [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. III. p. 102.]

July 13th, 1657. Voted, "That all such persons, or any person that is behind hand in their accounts with Mr. Newman for this year present, that they shall make up their accounts with Mr. Newman by a month after Michaelmas; and in case it be neglected, then such townsmen as may be deputed, together with the deacons also, to go to such persons and labor to convince them of the neglect of their duty; in case they find them obstinate, then the Court order is to be attended on."

November 20th, 1757. Stephen Paine, senior, was chosen to assist Deacon Cooper, "to go to certain the inhabitants of the town, to put them on to clear their accounts with Mr. Newman."

"It was also agreed that there shall be a town-meeting this day fortnight, and in case it appear that any person or persons be behind hand with Mr. Newman, that then some effectual course may be taken according to Court order, to make such to pay as have been negligent in their duty for the settling of Mr. Newman amongst us."

It was also voted that persons neglecting to attend town-meeting should be fined 6*d*.

December 9th, 1757. It was voted, "that Sampson Mason should have free liberty to sojourn with us, and to buy houses, lands or meadows, if he see cause for his settlement, provided that he lives peaceably and quietly."

Samuel Mason had been, according to Benedict, [Hist. Bap. vol. I. p. 427] a soldier in the Commonwealth's army, commanded by Cromwell. He became a Baptist, emigrated to America, and, after having resided several years at Rehoboth, became ultimately one of the founders of Swansey.

February 22, 1658. "The following persons are accepted as freemen of the town, to take up their freedom, namely, Joseph Peck, John Peck, Henry Smith, Robert Fuller, John Fitch, Stephen Paine, Jonathan Bliss, William Buckland, Rice Leonard."

June 22d, 1658. "At a town-meeting lawfully warned, lots were drawn for the meadows that lie on the north side of the town, in order as followeth, according to person and estate:"

- |                     |                    |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1. John Peck,       | 4. Nicholas Ide,   |
| 2. George Robinson, | 5. James Reddeway, |
| 3. Robert Abell,    | 6. Jonathan Bliss, |

- |                               |                           |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 7. Mr. Winchester's children, | 29. Peter Hunt,           |
| 8. Mr. Newman,                | 30. Tho. Cooper, jr.      |
| 9. George Kendrick,           | 31. Will. Sabin,          |
| 10. Stephen Payne, sen.       | 32. Philip Walker,        |
| 11. John Butterworth,         | 33. Daniel Smith,         |
| 12. John Read,                | 34. John Dogget,          |
| 13. Thomas Wilmoth,           | 35. Nicholas Peck,        |
| 14. John Fitch,               | 36. Rice Leonard,         |
| 15. Henry Smith,              | 37. Robert Jones,         |
| 16. Will. Carpenter, sen.     | 38. Francis Stevens,      |
| 17. John Millard, jun.        | 39. Thomas Cooper, sen.   |
| 18. Robert Wheaton,           | 40. John Woodcock,        |
| 19. Richard Bullock,          | 41. Edward Hall,          |
| 20. Robert Martin,            | 42. Stephen Payne, jun.   |
| 21. John Perrum,              | 43. Roger Amadowne,       |
| 22. Richard Bowen, sen.       | 44. Richard Bowen, jr.    |
| 23. Obadiah Bowen,            | 45. Robert Fuller,        |
| 24. Anthony Perry,            | 46. Will. Bucklin,        |
| 25. Joseph Peck,              | 47. Mr. Peck,             |
| 26. John Matthews,            | 48. John Willard, sen.    |
| 27. John Allin,               | 49. Will. Carpenter, jun. |
| 28. John Sutton,              |                           |

From the expression "the meadows that lie on the north side of the town," it appears that this division was of land afterwards included in the North Purchase, now Attleborough and Cumberland.

The 2d of the 9th mo. [November,] 1658. The Indians were forbidden to set their traps within the town's bounds.

"December the 9th, 1659. It was agreed upon between the town of Rehoboth and Lieutenant Hunt and William Bucklin that the said Lieutenant Hunt and William Bucklin is to shingle the new end of the meeting-house, and to be done as sufficiently as the new end of Goodman\* Payne's house; and they are to furnish nails, and to be done by May-day next ensuing, provided that the frame be ready in season: in consideration whereof they are to have £8 to be paid in good, merchantable wampum, when their work is done."

"30th of the 11th mo. [January,] 1659. Voted to agree with Richard Bullock to perform the office of Town Clerk;

\* This title *Good-man*, I have been informed, was used formerly much the same as *Mr.*, *Master*, or *Mister* is with us at the present day.

to give him 16s. a year, and to be paid for births, burials, and marriages besides."

March 17th, 1659, the town made an agreement with William Bucklin "to enlarge the meeting-house the breadth of three seats throughout, to find boards and to finish it complete and answerable to the rest, with seats, the town finding nails."

"The 19th, 12th mo, [February] 1660, at a general town meeting, Capt. Willet, Mr. Peck, Richard Bowen, Stephen Payne, sen., Lieutenant Hunt, were chosen by the town, and empowered to view the town book, and to see that it be transcribed into a new book, all such things as they shall judge material for the good of the town, as also for the clearing of evidences of men's lands, according to Court orders, made in 1654."

21st of the 12th mo. [February] 1660. In town meeting it was voted "that Mr. Willet should have liberty to take up five hundred or six hundred acres of land northward or eastward, beyond the bounds of our town, where he shall think it most convenient for himself."

1st day 2d mo. [April] 1661. Gilbert Brooks of Scituate, had "free liberty to be an inhabitant of Rehoboth, and to purchase what he may, if he be minded to come among us."

In this year, Captain Thomas Willet, empowered by the Court of Plymouth, and having obtained the consent of the town of Rehoboth, purchased of Wamsitta,\* or (as he is more commonly called,) Alexander, the elder brother of king Philip and son of Massassoit, a large tract of land, which was called *Rehoboth North Purchase*, now Attleborough (Mass.) and Cumberland, R. I. "It was bounded," says Daggett, "West by Pawtucket river, now Blackstone; North by the Massachusetts Colony or the bay line, (so called;) East by territory which was afterwards the Taunton North Purchase, now Mansfield, Norton, and Easton; and South by the ancient Rehoboth, now Rehoboth, Seekonk, and Pawtucket. This purchase included Attleborough, Cumberland, R. I., and a tract of a mile and a half in width, extending east and west, (which was annexed to Rehoboth as an enlargement,) and a part of Mansfield and Norton. This purchase was afterwards, viz. April 10th, 1666,

\* The then Sachem of Pokanoket. His original name was Mooanum. He succeeded Massassoit as Sachem of the Wampanoags, and died in the summer of 1662. His wife's name was Namumpum or Wetamoo.— See *Drake's Book of the Indians*, b. 3, c. 1, p. 1—8.



granted and confirmed by the Plymouth government to the inhabitants of Rehoboth.”—*Daggett's History of Attleborough*, p. 6.

The following is a copy of the Deed of this tract from Wamsitta, or Alexander, to Mr. Willet.

“Know all men that I Wamsetta, alias Alexander, chief Sachem of Pokanokett, for divers good causes and valuable considerations me thereunto moving, have bargained and sold unto Captain Thomas Willet, of Wannamoisett, all those tracts of land situate and being from the bounds of Rehoboth ranging upon Patuckett unto a place called Waweypounshag, the place where one Blackstone now sojourneth, and so ranging along to the said river unto a place called Messanegtacaneh and from this upon a straight line crossing through the woods unto the uttermost bounds of a place called Mamantapett or Wading river, and from the said river one mile and a half upon an east line, and from thence upon a south line unto the bounds of the town of Rehoboth. To have and to hold unto him the said Captain Willet and his associates, their heirs and assigns forever; reserving only a competent portion of land for some of the natives at Mishanegitaconett for to plant and sojourn upon, as the said Wamsetta alias Alexander and the said Thomas Willet jointly together shall see meet; and the rest of all the land aforementioned, with the woods, waters, meadows, and all emoluments whatsoever to remain unto the said Thomas Willet and his associates, their heirs and assigns forever. Witness my hand and seal this eighth day of April, in the year 1661.

“The mark of A X A  
Wamsitta alias Alexander,  
his seal [L.S.]

“Signed, sealed and delivered  
in presence of  
John Browne, jr.  
Jonathan Bosworth,  
John Sassaman, Interpreter.

“April 10th, 1666. Witnesseth these presents, that Captain Thomas Willet above said hath and doth hereby resign, deliver and make overall and singular the lands above mentioned, purchased of Wamsitta alias Alexander, chief Sachem of Pokanokett, according unto the bounds above expressed, with all and singular the benefits, privileges, and immunities thereunto appertaining, unto Mr. Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow,

Capt. Thomas Southworth, and Mr. Constant Southworth, in the behalf of the Colony of New Plymouth. In witness whereof he doth hereunto set his hand and seal.

“THOMAS WILLET. [L.S.]”

“Signed, sealed and delivered  
in presence of  
Daniel Smith,  
Nicholas Peck.”

“6th, 7th mo. [September] 1661. Lieutenant Hunt and Joseph Peck were chosen to view the damage in the Indians’ corn upon Kickamuet neck, and Consumpsit neck, and to give the town notice of it.”

The 14th of the 9th mo. [November] 1661. “Lieutenant Hunt and William Sabin were chosen to confer with Mr. Willet to know what he hath done about the north side of the town in the behalf of the town.”

27th of the 12th mo. [February] 1661. Samuel Luther was permitted to be a sojourner to buy or hire.

“Plymouth, 1661. It is ordered by the Court that the ward of Rehoboth shall extend unto Sowamsett\* and unto all the neighbours there inhabiting, as to the constable of Rehoboth, his execution of his office, as occasion shall require, which he is required by his orders to do and perform, as well there as in any other part of that constablericke.” [Plym. Col. Rec. vol. III. p. 234.]

“The 28th of the 5th mo. [July] 1662. It was voted that John Woodcock should have two rods of land to build a small house on for himself and his family to be in on the Lord’s day, in some convenient place near the meeting-house; and Goodman Paine and Lieutenant Hunt were chosen to see where the most convenient place for it might be.”

December 16th, 1662. A fine of 1s. 6d. was ordered to be imposed on those who neglected to attend town-meeting.

During this year the town was afflicted with the loss of one of its most influential and useful inhabitants, Mr. John Brown. He died April 10, 1662,† at Wannamoiset. The following notice is made of him by Morton in his “New-England’s Memorial” [pp. 295, 296, 297]. “This year Mr. John Brown ended this life; in his younger years travelling into the low coun-

\* Bristol or Barrington,—probably the former.

† Rehoboth Town Records of deaths and burials.

tries, he came acquainted with, and took good liking to, the reverend pastor of the church of Christ at Leyden, as also to sundry of the brethren of that church: which ancient amity induced him (upon his coming over to New-England) to seat himself in the jurisdiction of New Plimouth, in which he was chosen a magistrate; in which place he served God and the country several years; he was well accomplished with abilities to both civil and religious concerns, and attained, through God's grace, unto a comfortable perswasion of the love and favour of God to him; he, falling sick of a fever, with much serenity and spiritual comfort, fell asleep in the Lord, and was honourably buried at Wannamoiset near Rehoboth, in the spring of the year abovesaid." He was first elected to the office of assistant in Plymouth Colony in 1636, which office he ably filled for seventeen years. He was also one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England from 1644 to 1655. The mention of this latter fact may serve to show in what estimation he was held in the colony, when we recollect that only two persons were chosen from each colony to that office. He was made a freeman of the colony of Plymouth in 1634.\* He was one of the original proprietors of the town, and owned large estates in land both at Rehoboth and Wannamoiset. Mr. Brown was a friend to religious toleration, and was the first of the Plymouth magistrates who expressed scruples as to the expediency of coercing the people to support the ministry. He was a man of talent, integrity, and piety, and his death was deeply felt through the whole colony. James Brown, who also was assistant in 1655, and lived at Swansey, was his son.

"July 3d, 1663. It was voted by the town to send a letter to Samuel Fuller of Plymouth, that if he will come upon trial according to his own proposition, the town is willing to accept of him; and in case the town and he do accord, the town is willing to accommodate him in the best way they can for his encouragement."

"It was also voted and agreed that his mother should be sent to, to see if she be willing to come and dwell amongst us, to attend on the office of a midwife, to answer the town's necessity, which at present is great."

Mr. Fuller was a physician residing at Plymouth.

At the same town meeting, Goodman Searle was accepted as an inhabitant, and a home lot voted to him.

\* Baylies' Hist. Mem. of Plym. Col. vol. II. p. 201.

In this year the town experienced a severe loss in the death of their learned and venerable pastor, the Rev. Samuel Newman. He died on the 5th of July, 1663.

"The manner of his death," says Elliot, "was peculiar. He had a certain premonition of it, and seemed to triumph in the prospect of its being near. He was apparently in perfect health, and preached a sermon from these words, Job. xiv, 14, "*All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.*" In the afternoon of the following Lord's day, he asked the deacon to pray with him, saying he had not long to live. As soon as he had finished his prayer, he said the time was come that he must leave this world. But his friends seeing no immediate signs of dissolution, thought it was the influence of imagination. But he turned round, saying, "angels do your office," and immediately expired.\* This may appear like other marvellous circumstances related in the Magnalia, but it is handed down by persons not connected with that author, and was as much confirmed as any report depending upon tradition: and it is said that accounts of the death of Mr. Newman were written at the time and sent to England, as well as propagated through the towns of New-England."

He was born at Banbury, (Oxfordshire) England, in 1600, of a family "more eminent and more ancient," says Mather, "than most in the realm of England." At the age of sixteen† he entered the university at Oxford, where he received his education. He commenced his ministry in England; but, being a puritan, the molestations of the Episcopal clergy compelled him to no less than seven removes in his own country, and finally to his eighth and last remove, to America. He came to New-England in 1636 or 1638.‡ He spent some time at Dorches-

\* A tradition of this circumstance still exists in Rehoboth, which says, as he pronounced the words, "*Now ye angels of the Lord do your duty;*" he turned and fixed his eyes on a particular part of the room, as though he saw the angels present.

† Wood's *Athenæ et Fasti Oxonienses*, 3d ed. 4to. London, 1817, with additions by Philip Bliss, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, vol. III. p. 648. See also note A, Appendix, where all that is said by Wood concerning Newman is transcribed.

‡ Judge Davis, in his edition of the Memorial, p. 217, says that Mr. Newman came to New-England in 1636, and was admitted a freeman in 1638. In a Chronological and Topographical account of Dorchester, furnished by Dr. Harris, of that place, [Mass. Hist. Coll. ix. 191, 1st Series.] it is stated that Mr. Newman was in the list of church members of that town in 1636. All the other authorities,—Mather, Elliot, Holmes, Neal, &c. place his arrival in 1638.



ter; removed to Weymouth in 1639,\* where he preached about four and a half or five years; and thence, at the close of the year 1643 or the commencement of 1644, emigrated with a majority of his congregation to Rehoboth, where he passed the remainder of his life.

He was a hard student, an animated preacher, and an excellent and pious man. He was ardently beloved by his people, and his death was long and deeply lamented.

He compiled a Concordance of the Bible,—a herculean labor,—the third† in English that ever was published, and which far surpassed either of the two that preceded it. The first edition of this Concordance was published at London, 1643,‡ in folio. After his removal at Rehoboth, he revised this Concordance and greatly improved it, using in the evening, according to President Stiles, pine knots instead of candles. This edition was published at London, in 1650. A third edition was published at London, in 1658, in a thick folio.¶ It contains an advertisement to the reader, by Daniel Featly, and another by W. Gouge. These three editions of Mr. Newman's Concordance, which were published during his lifetime, bear his name; but another edition was published soon after at Cambridge, considerably improved, which took the name of the "*Cambridge Concordance*,"§ which title it has since borne.

\* See Appendix to Rev. Mr. Bent's sermon at the dedication of the North meeting-house in Weymouth. The notes there found were prepared by the Hon. Christopher Webb, who has in preparation a history of Weymouth, and to whose kindness I acknowledge myself indebted, in this history.

† See Preface to Cruden's Concordance, and also of Newman's Concordance, 3d edition fol. Lond. 1658.

‡ Judge Davis in his notes to Morton's Memorials says 1640: I have followed Wood, who gives 1643.

¶ I have seen no mention of this edition by any writer. I found a copy of it in the Athenæum Library, Boston. It is a very thick folio, bearing the name of "NEWMAN'S CONCORDANCE" stamped on the back. The title page says, "A large and compleat Concordance." &c. by "SAMUEL NEWMAN, now teacher of the Church at Rehoboth in New-England." [For the title-page see Appendix, note B.] This Contains a Concordance of the Apocrypha, which is written separately, and placed in the end of the volume.

§ Cruden, in the preface to his Concordance, published at London in 1738, and dedicated to the Queen of England, appears to have been ignorant that Newman's Concordance was essentially the same as the Cambridge Concordance, the latter only a more improved edition of the former. Speaking of the various English Concordances that had preceded his, he says the first was by Marbeck, in 1550, and referred only to chapters; the second by Cotton, in 1631: the third, by Mr. Newman, "more complete; and lastly we have had one published under the title of the *Cambridge Concordance*." An author of a life of the Rev. Hugh Peters, (the Rev. Samuel Peters, L.L.D.) erroneously states that Cruden wrote his Concordance at Rehoboth, and that it was the first Concordance ever written in the English tongue. [See Appendix, note C.]

Thus, as Mr. Newman, while living, is said to have been fraudulently deprived of all pecuniary advantage\* from so laborious a work; so, when dead, even the author's more common but less substantial recompence of "a name" seems also to have been denied him.

He is honourably mentioned by Anthony Wood in his "Athenæ et Fasti Oxonienses;" and Mather, in his "Magnalia," passes the highest encomiums on his learning, industry, and piety. "He loved his church," says the latter, "as if it had been his family, and taught his family as if it had been his church. He was a hard student, and as much toil and oil as his learned name-sake, Neander, employed in illustrations and commentaries upon the old Greek, pagan poets, our Newman bestowed in compiling his Concordances of the Sacred Scriptures: and the incomparable relish which the Sacred Scriptures had with him, while he had them thus under his continual rumination, was as well a mean as a sign of his arriving to an extraordinary measure of that sanctity, which the truth produces. But of his family discipline there was no part more notable than this one; that once a year he kept a solemn day of humiliation with his family, and once a year a day of thanksgiving; and on these days he would not only enquire of his household what they had met withal to be humbled, or to be thankful for, but also he would recruit the memoirs of his diary." Hospitality was a marked trait in his character; "and I can tell," says Mather, "when he entertained angels not unawares," referring, probably, to the scene of his death, which has been related.

It is to be regretted that the diary and papers of this learned and excellent man were unfortunately lost. Mather was able to recover a fragment only, which will be given entire.

"Notes or marks† of grace, I find in myself; not wherein I desire to glory, but to take *ground of assurance*, and after our apostle's rules, *to make my election sure*, though I find them but in weak measure.

1. I love God, and desire to love God, principally *for himself*.
2. I desire to requite *evil with good*.
3. A looking up to God, to see him, and his *hand*, in all things that befall me.

\* A matter of tradition.

† This extract is italicised precisely as found in the Magnalia.

4. A greater *fear* of *displeasing God*, than all the world.
5. A love of such *christians* as I never saw, or received good from.
6. A *grief* when I see *God's commands broken* by any person.
7. A *mourning* for not finding the assurance of God's love, and the sense of his favour, in that comfortable manner, at one time as at another; and not being *able to serve God* as I should.
8. A willingness to give *God* the *glory* of any *ability* to do good.
9. A *joy* when I am in *christian company*, in *Godly conference*.
10. A *grief*, when I perceive it *goes ill with christians*, and the contrary.
11. A constant performance of *secret duties*, between God and myself, morning and evening.
12. A bewailing of such *sins*, which none in the world can accuse me of.
13. A choosing of *suffering* to avoid *sin*."

Mather concludes his sketch of Mr. Newman with the following Latin epitaph:

"Mortuus est Neander Nov-Anglus,  
Qui ante mortem dedit mori,  
Et obiit eà morte, quæ potest esse, ars benè moriendi."

The posterity of Mr. Newman were very numerous; and some of his lineal descendants, bearing his name, are found in the lists of the present inhabitants of the original town of Rehoboth.\* Antipas Newman, the minister of Wenham, who married, in 1658, Elizabeth, the daughter of Governour Winthrop, and died Oct 15, 1672, is supposed to have been his son.† Noah Newman‡ was also his son. He succeeded his father in the ministry, in March, 1668, and continued therein till his death, April 16, 1676. He married Joanna,§ daughter of Rev. Henry Flint, one of the first ministers of Braintree (now Quincy.) Her mother was Margery Hoar, sister of Rev. Leonard Hoar, third President of Harvard College. The children of the Rev. Noah Newman were, Henry, born Nov. 10,

\* Deacon Sylvanus Newman, of Seekonk, is a lineal descendant of the Rev. Samuel Newman.

† Allen's Am. Biographical and Historical Dictionary. Farmer's Register.

‡ Several writers have stated this as *probable*; but I find traditions sufficiently strong and clear to *assure* me of the fact.

§ Farmer's Register.

1670, Samuel, born Aug. 22, 1672, and Sibil, born March 31, 1675. Samuel Newman, probably the oldest son of the Rev. Samuel Newman, lived at Rehoboth. He married Basheba Chickering, Dec. 6, 1659, and had eight children; Mary born Jan. 3, 1660, Basheba, born Jan. 19, 1661, Samuel, born Feb. 21, 1662, David, born, Nov. 1, 1665, John, born July 1, 1668, Hopestill, born July 19, 1669, Mary, born Nov. 7, 1670, Antipas, born March 29, 1673. Hope, (or Hopestill,) a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Newman, was born at Weymouth, Nov. 29, 1641. She was married to the Rev. George Shove, a native of Dorchester, and third minister of Taunton, and died March 7, 1674, leaving three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Newman was interred in the burying ground south of the Congregational meeting-house in Seekonk. But

“Not a stone  
Tells where he lies.”

A few rods south of the “Proprietors’ Tomb” are two stones, one standing erect, the other lying horizontally upon four stones fixed perpendicularly in the ground, bearing the names of two females of the name of Newman, of an early date; and beside them are two heaps of stones, raised, apparently, to support flat stones upon the top, a fragment or two only of which remain: here, it is conjectured, repose the ashes of the first two ministers of Rehoboth, Rev. Samuel and Rev. Noah Newman. The horizontal stone remaining is inscribed with the name of Mrs. Basheba Newman, deceased, August 8, 1687, the wife of Deacon Samuel Newman. [*President Stiles’ Literary Diary. Wood’s Athen. et Fast. Oxon.* iii. 648. *Magnal.* iii. 387–392. *Holmes’ Am. Annals*, i. 332–333. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.* ix. 191, 1st Series. *Morton’s Mem. ed. by Judge Davis*, 217, 297–8. *Allen’s Am. Biog. & Hist. Dic.* and *Elliot’s Biog. Dic. Farmer’s Register of the First Settlers of New-England. Mass. Hist. Coll.* vii. 187, New Series. *Baylies’ Hist. Mem. of Plymouth Colony*, i. 316, ii. 196, 209, 211. *Johnson’s Wonder Work. Prov.* chap. x. 127. *Pref. to Cruden’s Concordance. Pref. to Newman’s Concordance*, 3d ed. Lond. 1658, fol. *Neal’s Hist. of the Puritans*, 3 vols. 8vo. ii. 315. *Neal’s Hist. of New-England*, vol. II. chap. viii. p. 341.]

In September, 1663, “At a meeting of the church and town, it was concluded that Mr. Zachariah Symes should have forty



pounds for this year, and his diet at Mrs. Newman's besides. At the same time Stephen Payne, senior, and Lieutenant Hunt were chosen to go down to his friends, to use means for the settling of him with us for this present year."

November 2, 1663. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, those men whose names are here following and appended, were chosen and empowered by the town, either to buy Joseph Peck's house and house-lot, and to set up an addition to it, to make it fit for the ministry, if they judge it convenient for such a use, or to build a new house upon the town's lands, whether they in their wisdom shall judge to be most convenient: Goodman Payne, John Allen, sen., Lieutenant Hunt, Mr. Browne, Anthony Perry, Goodman Walker, Thomas Cooper, jr., Henry Smith."

"At the same time it was voted, that a rate should be made to raise charges for to build a house for the ministry, when the townsmen shall call for it; and that the price of corn for the carrying on of the building of the public house shall be,—Indian corn at 3s., rye at 4s., and wheat at 5s.; and what cattle are paid towards it is to be good at May-day next, or thereabouts, all horse kind and hogs being excepted against."

Nov. 25, 1663. Voted, that Alexander, the Irishman, a brickmaker, should be freely approved among us, for to make brick, and that he should have free liberty to make use of the clay and wood on the commons for that purpose."

At the same time, "it was voted and agreed upon, that, whereas God by his providence hath lately taken away from us our dear teacher, yet out of his goodness and mercy hath brought amongst us Mr. Zachariah Symes, whom we honour and respect; yet with reference to the place we live in, we judge it expedient to look out for another godly, able minister to labour with him in the work of the ministry, and therefore do accept of Mr. Willet's proposition, as to embrace any opportunity that Providence shall guide him to for that end."

June 20, 1664. It was voted, "that the public house, intended for the ministry, shall be set on the west side of the run, in the middle of the common, being the place appointed for a teacher's lot, being six acres."

December 20, 1664. Four pounds and seventeen shillings were voted, being the sum which Captain Willet agreed to give Philip for growing corn in the neck, and that Captain Willet should agree with Philip for the year ensuing.

"January 24, 1664, [1665.\*] At a town meeting upon public notice given, it was agreed by vote, that the former power that was granted to Mr. Willet, for to procure an able minister to assist Mr. Symes in the ministry, was further confirmed to him by the town."

May 22, 1665. "Sam, the Indian that keeps the cows, was admitted by the town as an inhabitant, to buy or hire house or lands if he can, in case the Court allow it."

"This," says Baylies, "is believed to have been the first and only instance of an Indian resident among the English, who was admitted to the rights of citizenship within this colony."

Whether or not this vote was "allowed by the Court" we are not informed.

May 22, 1665. "John Lowell was admitted by the town to buy or hire house or land if he can."

June 6, 1665. The town voted to pay the Governour their proportion of £50 ; also, that there be a standing council, three in number, with the Governour, and that this council be renewed yearly.

April 18, 1666. It was voted by the town, "that the late purchasers of land upon the north side of our town shall bear forty shillings in a rate of £5, and so proportionable in all other public charges."

"It was also voted that there shall be a three railed fence set up and maintained, between the late purchased land on the north side of the town, to be set up on all the end of the plain from Goodman Buckland's lands to the Mill river ; and every man that is interested in said purchased lands to bear an equal proportion in the aforesaid fence according to their proportion of lands."

"Voted also to make choice of a committee for the settling and stating of the late purchased lands on the north side of our town, viz : whether such as at present seem questionable are true proprietors of the aforesaid lands : and the committee chosen were Capt. Willet, with the townsmen, and those that stand engaged for the payment of the aforesaid purchased lands."

This committee reported, April 23d.

It was also voted by the town, "that Mr. Goodman Martin shall enjoy a spot of fresh meadow that lies on the north side of the town, lying at the end of the Great Plain, during his life and his wife's, and at their decease to return to the town."

\* New Style

“At the same time it was agreed between the town and Capt. Willett, that for the forty acres of meadow that he is to have to his farm, on the north side of the town, he is, by agreement made with the town, to have high Squisset and low Squisset ; and the bounds of the said Squisset meadows to be according to the sight of the surveyors, the day that they laid out his farm, that is, Henry Smith and William Carpenter ; and he is also to have a piece of meadow at the Seven Mile river, near unto the going out at the highway, and six acres of meadow at the Ten Mile river, and what there wants of the six acres in quality is to be made up in quantity ; the said six acres of meadow on the Ten Mile river lies by the old highway as we go into the bay.”

“April 23, 1666. The committee that was chosen by the town, April 18th, 1666, at a town meeting, for the stating and settling of the late purchased lands, upon the north side of our town, the aforesaid committee being met together, this twenty-third of April, we see cause that there shall be seventy-six whole shares and equal purchasers in the aforesaid lands, and six persons that have half shares, which we see cause to add to the seventy-six whole shares, so that the whole number of shares amounts to seventy-nine shares.”

May 15, 1666. In town meeting, “It was agreed by joint consent, that a third man alone for the work of the ministry should be forthwith looked for, and such a one as may preach to the satisfaction of the whole, (if it be the will of God for the settling of peace amongst us, according to the former renewed counsel sent us from our honored Governor and Assistants.) The meeting was adjourned to the 19th, to make choice of a committee to obtain a “third man alone for the work of the ministry.” “Richard Bullock declared his protest against this act, as judging it the sole work of the church.”

May 19, 1666. “At a town meeting lawfully warned, the town concluded to have a meeting upon the last Tuesday in June, to consider of the meadows on the north side of the town, how they may be disposed of for this present year ; it is therefore agreed by this town, that no man shall mow a load or part of a load of grass, before the town hath disposed of them, upon the penalty of twenty shillings the load or part of a load.”

“May 23, 1666. Mr. Symes was admitted by the town as an inhabitant, to purchase or hire for his money.”

“At the same time Mr. Myles was voted to be invited to preach, viz : once a fortnight on the week day, and once on the Sabbath day.”

June 26, 1666. "Stephen Paine, senior, Mr. Browne, and Goodman Allen were chosen Selectmen to answer the Court order."

They were the first Selectmen chosen by the town. The Townsmen still continued to be chosen as usual.

"August the 13th, 1666. It was voted and agreed upon by the town that an able man for the work of the ministry shall, with all convenient speed, be looked for, as an officer for this church, and a minister for the town, such a one as may be satisfactory to the generality."

"At the same time it was also voted and agreed upon by the town, that Mr. Myles shall still continue to lecture on the week day, and further on the Sabbath, if he be thereunto legally called."

"At the same time, the town made choice of Deacon Cooper, Lieutenant Hunt, Nicholas Peck, and Ensign Smith, as messengers, to look out for an able man for the work of the ministry, according to the vote aforesaid, and they are to go in the first place to Mr. Esterbrook's."

October 16, 1666. "At a town meeting it was concluded, that the purchased lands on the north side of the town shall be divided between this and the first of May next ensuing."

It was also voted by the town, "that no person shall fall any trees upon the aforesaid lands on the north side of our town before the said lands be divided, upon the penalty of ten shillings for every tree so fallen."

The same day, "John Doggett, John Woodcock, and John Titus were chosen by the town to see what timber trees are fallen on the late purchased lands, on the north side of our town, and they shall have the forfeiture for their pains, and the trees to those that the land shall fall to."

December 10, 1666. "At a town meeting it was voted and agreed upon, that Mr. Burkley should continue still amongst us till the first of April next ensuing, upon further trial, in reference to the vote of August 13, —66, which is in order to the settlement in the ministry, if he be approved of."

The same day, Thomas Esterbrook was admitted as an inhabitant.

"June 22, 1667. At a town-meeting it was voted by the town that the meadows lying on the north side of the town shall be for this present year as they were last year."

Since the disturbances caused in the church at Rehoboth, in



1649, by Obadiah Holmes and his adherents, the religious affairs of the town had been far from being in a quiet state ; and the number of Baptists, so far from being lessened by persecution, had been gradually increasing. In 1663 it was strengthened by the arrival of the Rev. John Myles, with a part of his church, from Swansea, in Wales, (England,) whence he had been ejected for non-conformity. This church he had founded at Swansea (Wales) in 1649. On their removal to this country, they brought with them their records, which were in Welch,\* large extracts from which, says Benedict, in his History of the Baptists, were made by Mr. Backus, and sent over to Mr. Thomas of Leominster, England, the historian of the Welsh Baptists. In 1663, Mr. Myles formed a Baptist church in Rehoboth, the fourth formed in America. It was organized in the house of John Butterworth, and commenced with seven members. Their names were, John Miles, (or Myles, as more frequently spelled in the records,) pastor, James Brown, Nicholas Tanner, Joseph Carpenter, John Butterworth, Eldad Kingsley, and Benjamin Alby. This measure was offensive to the Congregational church of the town, and to the other churches of the colony ; and the interposition of the Court of Plymouth was soon called for to arrest the growing schism. Each member of this new church was fined £5, prohibited from worship, for the space of one month ; and they were advised to remove from Rehoboth to some place where they might not prejudice any existing church. In pursuance with this advice, they removed to Wannamoisett, and erected a house near Kelley's bridge, on a neck of land which is now in the town of Barrington. Afterwards they erected another house, on the east side of Palmer's river, about half a mile from the bridge, which is still known by the name of "Myles's bridge." It stood a short distance from the spot where the present house of the same church now stands. In 1667, these Baptists were incorporated into a town

\* Benedict states that these records, in Welch, are still in the possession of this church. The only records which that church now possesses are in English. These commence in 1649, at Swansea, Wales, and contain copies of letters addressed to the church by several Baptist churches of England and Ireland. I am inclined to think that the *whole* of the original Welch records were sent to England by Mr. Backus, and there translated into English ; and that a copy of the translation was returned to the Swansea church. They are in an excellent state of preservation, and written in a hand altogether too modern for the date which they bear.

by the name of Swansey.\* This town originally comprised within its limits the present town, together with Somerset, Mass., Barrington, and the greater part of Warren, R. I.

Mr. Miles continued the minister of Swansea till his death, which occurred February 3, 1683. His wife was Ann, the daughter of John Humphrey. [*Baylies' Mem. of Plym. Col.* ii. 213, 235—250. *Allen's Am. Biog. & Hist. Dic. Backus'* and *Benedict's Histories of the Baptists.*]

On the 30th of March, 1668, Philip, who had succeeded his brother Alexander, as Sachem of the Wampanoags, or Pokanokets, as they are sometimes called, confirmed to the town the purchase of the "eight miles square," made of Massassoit, or Ossamequin, his father, in 1641, and relinquished all claim and title to the same, by giving the town a quit-claim warrantee deed. † Of this deed the following is an exact copy; in transcribing it the original orthography has been preserved.

#### QUIT-CLAIM DEED OF KING PHILIP.

"Know all men by these presents that, whereas Osamequin, Sachem, deceased, did, for good and valluable considerations, in the year one thousand Six Hundred and forty and one, give, grant, convey, assure ence offe, and confirm unto Mr. John Brown, and Mr. Edward Winslow deceased, a tract of land of Eight miles square, scituate, lying and being both on the East and west sides of a river now called Palmer's river to the property and behoof of the townsmen of Seacuncck, alias Rehoboth: I Phillip Sachem, eldest son, heir and successor to the said Osamequin Sachem, do hereby for my self, mine heires, assigns

\* This name has been written in three different ways, viz: Swansea, Swanzey, and Swansey. The first is the way in which it is written in the earliest records, and is the orthography of the town in Wales, from which this derived its name.

†The original deed is still extant, and in the possession of the proprietors of Rehoboth, in the keeping of Capt. Worcester Carpenter, proprietor's clerk. The mark of Philip is large and bold, resembling a Roman p, or, perhaps, more nearly a short dagger. I hope the proprietors will be induced to deposit this deed in the archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society, at Providence. There it would be carefully preserved, and be within only a short distance of Rehoboth.

and successors' remise, release, and for ever quit all manner of right, title, claime or interest that I the said phillip Sachem have, or by any colour or pretence whatsoever might or ought to have to the said tract of lands Eight mile square, lying on the East and west sides of Palmer's river aforesaid, unto Mr. Stephen Paine the elder, Peter Hunt, John Allen, Henry Smith, and others, the select men of the town of Rehoboth; ffor and to the use of themselves and of all the other Townsmen of the said town, as they are respectively concerned and estated therine, and to the use of all and every of their heires and assigns for ever. And furthermore I the said Phillip sachem do hereby firmly bind my self, mine heires, assigns and successors to free and discharge, secure and save harmlesse the said Stephen Paine, Peter Hunt, John Allen, Henry Smith and the select men aforesaid, and all other the Inhabitants of Rehoboth, their heirs and assigns for ever from all former and other bargains, sales titles, and all other incumbrances whatsoever had, made, done or suffered by me the said phillip sachem, or the said Osemequin my father deceased; or hereafter to be made, done, committed or suffered by me the said phillip sachem, mine heires, assigns or successors. In wittenesse whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal, the thirtieth day of the ffirst Month, Called March, In the yeare of our lord one Thousand Six Hundred Sixty and Eight."

"Signed, Sealed  
and delivered in the  
presence of

the mark of Umptakisok — Counsellor.

the mark of phillip ~ Counsellor.

the mark of S Sunconewhew phillip's  
brother.

the mark of peebee T Counsellor.

"be it remembered that Philip acknowledged before the ensealing and delivery hereof that osemequin received full satisfaction of the said Mr. Brown and Mr. Winslow for the said Eight mile square, and ffor the hundred acres, lying on the south side of the bounds of Rehoboth, now called by the name of the Hundred acres to the use of the said town.

The mark of phillip **p** sachem.

the mark of **T** Tom Interpreter.

(seal.)

John Myles Junio :

Phillip the Sachem did  
acknowledge this deed,  
this first of June, 1668,

John **j** Landon's mark.

Before

the mark **O** of wm. Hammon.

Jos. Winslow,

Joseph Sabin.

Assist.

April 10, 1668. At a town meeting "it was voted that, whereas the select townsmen did give Philip, Sachem a gratuity at the sealing of an evidence of our eight mile square, the sum of eight pounds twelve shillings; that the said select townsmen shall make a rate for the payment of it."

At the same meeting the town chose a committee, "to go and view the meadows that are in the North Purchase, and to acre them out, to divide them into three score and eighteen parts and a half, and to mark and bound out each part, and put in such swamps as in their prudence they think meet, to be laid out in the said division: provided they do it equally as they can. The said committee are Anthony Perry, Philip Walker, Thomas Wilmot, Nicholas Ide; to be paid by the whole company of purchasers.

May 13, 1668. "It was voted and agreed upon that the new book of records should be recorded at Plymouth, this next June Court."

"William Carpenter at the same time was chosen Town Clerk."

Voted, that the deed given by the Indians to the town "be delivered to the committee of the town, that they may record it at the Court of New Plymouth, the next June Court."

Voted, "that a committee shall be chosen to draw up a petition to send to the Court at Plymouth, the next General Court, that we might have some redress in respect of the difficulty of the transportation of our county rates. The committee chosen, were Mr. Stephen Payne, sen., Lieut. Hunt, and Ensign Smith, committe to sign this petition in the name of the town."

It was also voted "that the rates upon the north side of the town be lowered, and part taken off; that is to say, whereas



the lands upon the North Purchase paid forty shillings of 5 pounds in all rates, that now the said lands shall pay 20 shillings in 5 pounds, until the town see cause to alter it."

May 26, 1668. "It was voted and agreed upon for the encouragement of a brickmaker, in the town, the town ordered that if any come, he shall have free liberty of wood and clay, at the half-mile swamp, to make what brick he will."

The same day lots were drawn for the meadow lands in the North Purchase by the following persons :

Obadiah Bowen,  
 Samuel Luther,  
 Stephen Paine, sen.  
 John Savage,  
 Goody Hide,  
 Children's lands,  
 Thomas Reade,  
 Preserved Abell,  
 William Carpenter,  
 Gilbert Brooks,  
 Thomas & Jacob Ormsby,  
 Robert Jones,  
 John Reade, sen.  
 Nathaniel Paine, sen.  
 Robert Wheaton,  
 Widow Carpenter,  
 Benjamin Buckland,  
 Philip Walker,  
 John Peren, sen.  
 John Ormsby,  
 Jaret Ingraham,  
 Nathaniel Paine, jun.  
 Henry Smith,  
 Nicholas Peck,  
 Jonathan Bosworth,  
 Samuel Carpenter,  
 Richard Whitaker,  
 Mr. Tanner,  
 Stephen Paine, jun.  
 Jonathan Palmer,  
 James Redeway,  
 Nicholas Ide,  
 Deacon Cooper,

James Gilson,  
 Rice Leonard,  
 Samuel Newman,  
 John Doggett,  
 Anthony Perry,  
 Thomas Cooper, jun.  
 George Kendricke,  
 John Butterworth,  
 Mr. Myles,  
 Richard Bowen, jun.  
 Mr. Newman,  
 Joseph Peck,  
 William Sabin,  
 Ichabod Miller, jun.  
 Mr. Daniel Smith,  
 Mr. Browne,  
 Robert Miller,  
 John Titus,  
 Nathaniel Peck,  
 George Robinson,  
 Robert Fuller,  
 John Fitch,  
 Thomas Willmot,  
 William Buckland,  
 John Kinslye,  
 Jonathan Fuller,  
 John Miller, sen.  
 Joseph Carpenter,  
 Samuel Peck,  
 Sampson Mason,  
 John Allin, jun.  
 John Reade, jun.  
 John Lowell,

Joseph Buckland,  
 Thomas Grant,  
 Israel Peck,  
 Captain Willet,  
 Jonathan Bliss,  
 Lieutenant Hunt,  
 Eldad Kinsly,

Francis Stephens,  
 Edward Hall,  
 John Woodcock,  
 John Allin, sen.  
 Abraham Martin,  
 Ovid Bullock.

During this year, the Rev. Noah Newman, son of the Rev. Samuel Newman, was settled by the church and town as their minister.

December 4, 1668, the following vote was passed by the town relative to his support; "that Mr. Newman should have forty pounds a year and his wood provided, to begin last March, for his comfortable maintenance, for the carrying in end the work of the ministry amongst us. Deacon Carpenter, Lieutenant Hunt, and Goodman Roades were chosen to see that the aforesaid order should be accomplished, and to speak to those that are defective in their not doing their duty."

From the above vote it appears that Mr. Newman commenced his ministry in Rehoboth, in March.

January 1, 1668—9.\* "It was voted that there should be some land broke and fenced about the minister's house, for the planting of an orchard, and other conveniences; and the townsmen were appointed to see the thing accomplished."

May 14, 1669. "It was voted and agreed upon, that the house which was built for the ministry Mr. Newman should enjoy as long as he continues in the work of the ministry amongst us."

"It was also at the same time voted, that Mr. Newman should also, enjoy the lands, meadows, commons, &c. of the pastors

\* Style is Old and New. In Old Style the year commenced on the 25th of March. The correction of the calender by Pope Gregory, in 1582, was not adopted by the British Parliament till 1751, when it was ordered that eleven days should be struck out of September of 1752, and the third day of that month was reckoned the fourteenth. This latter mode of reckoning is called *New Style*, and the year commenced on the first of January. Before the year 1752, there was sometimes a confusion in dates, it being difficult to determine whether January, February, and a part of March closed the year or began another. Hence the mode of double dates, as "Jan. 1, 1668-9," which is 1669 New style. And in order to find the day of the month in New Style, corresponding to a given day of any month in Old Style, we must consider the latter as eleven days in advance of the former, and add eleven days to the present date. For instance, the 24th of March 1668, Old Style, corresponds to April 4th, 1669, New Style.

and teachers, as long as he continues in the work of the ministry amongst us : excepting there shall be another officer chosen and settled amongst us, and then Mr. Newman is to have one of the accommodations of pastors or teachers, and the other officer, if ever any be joined with him, is to have the other accommodations so long as they attend their work."

"At the same time it was voted, enacted, and agreed upon, that, seeing it is the intention of the town to preserve the house built for the ministry, and to keep it for that use ; the town therefore seeth cause to engage themselves, that, if it should please God, that by his providence he should remove Mr. Newman by death, while he continues in the ministerial work, and should leave a wife and family behind him ; that his wife or family that he leaves behind him, shall have four-score pounds paid to her or them, at their leaving or removing out of the house, and the said four-score pounds to be raised by a rate of the inhabitants of the town, according to their several proportions. The former word family, to be interpreted Mr. Newman's children."

"At the same time it was also voted, that Mr. Newman should have three-score pounds a year paid him yearly, for his comfortable subsistence in the work of the ministry. And Mr. Stephen Pain, senior, Deacon Cooper, and William Sabin, were chosen by the town, desiring them to take some pains to see how it might be raised : that if it might be, it might be raised freely ; for every person whom it concerns to contribute towards it freely ; and that thenceforward persons will take care that it might be effectually accomplished ; and also, that the forty pounds a year which is past be inquired into, to see if it be accomplished : and if these persons do apprehend that the afore-said way will not effect the thing, then the town are to seriously consider of some other way, that it may be effected for the comfortable carrying on of the worship and ordinances of God amongst us."

At the same meeting, "the town with one consent declared by vote, that the proposition from the Court about sales of guns, powder, and shot to the Indians, they apprehend it will be greatly detrimental to our English interest, and therefore declare themselves against it."

July 29, 1669. At a town meeting it was voted "that a rate should be made to answer the warrant from the Court ; and the raters chosen were Mr. Stephen Paine, senior, Lieutenant

Hunt, Henry Smith, Nicholas Peck, Deacon Cooper, Philip Walker."

"Voted that those that pay butter, shall pay for the transportation of butter, and they that pay wheat, shall pay for the transportation of their wheat, and they that pay money, to pay for no transportation of either wheat or butter."

There was a rate made the 30th of July, 1669, being the first part of the payment of the county rate, amounting to the sum of £13 3s.

November 4, 1669. "It was voted and agreed that there should be a rate made for the purchasing of powder and lead, as much as will make up the town stock, according to the order of the Court, with what there is already. Mr. Stephen Paine, Lieutenant Hunt, Ensign Smith, Philip Walker, and Nicholas Peck, were chosen to make the rate."

December 12, 1670. At a town meeting, "Deacon Cooper, Lieutenant Hunt, John Reade, senior, and William Sabin, were chosen raters, to make a rate for Mr. Newman's maintenance, according to a former vote."

November 8, 1670. "At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted that the line should be forthwith run between the North Purchase and the mile and a half given to the town for enlargement."

The "mile and a half," here referred to, was the subject of considerable dispute between the town of Rehoboth and the proprietors of the North Purchase, being claimed by both. It was given to Rehoboth by a mere verbal grant from commissioners of the Colony; and was at length confirmed to them by the Plymouth Court, in the following act of June, 1668. "This Court have ordered, that a tract of land, containing a mile and a half, lying on the north side of the town of Rehoboth, is allowed to be the proper right of the said township. And such lands as are lying betwixt the Bay line and it, is to be accounted within the constablerick of Rehoboth, until the Court shall order otherwise. And that such farms as lyeth within the said liberties shall be responsible in point of rating at the Colony's disposal."—*Plym. Col. Records.*

November 23, 1670. A committee was chosen to meet the Treasurer of Taunton to settle the bounds between the North Purchase, and Taunton North Purchase. The committee were Ensign Smith, William Sabin, and William Carpenter.

"January 9, 1670-1. At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted and agreed, that Capt. Hudson of Boston, and



John Fitch (probably of Rehoboth) shall have liberty to build a ware-house at the water side, and a wharf; and Mr. Paine, senior, and Ensign Smith were chosen to appoint them the place and quantity of ground for the ware-house.—John Dogget also had the like liberty granted him.”

May 12, 1671. “It was voted and agreed upon by the town, that, whereas Mr. Newman’s maintenance hath not reached unto what hath been engaged unto him by the towne, that there shall be a trial made by contribution every Sabbath day, to see whether it may amount to his comfortable maintenance; and that the next Sabbath day there be a trial made, and all persons whom it concerns do bring in, the first Sabbath, for the time that is past from the first of March last.”

November 7, 1671. “It was voted that a fence be built to the minister’s house, and weather-boards put upon the house for the preservation of it; and the townsmen were chosen to see it effected, and also they were empowered to make a rate for the payment of it.”

May 16, 1692. “It was agreed and voted that the townsmen are to draw up such particulars as may be necessary for the general good of the town, as instructions for the deputies to manage at the Court.”

February 6, 1673. “It was voted and agreed that the townsmen and Anthony Page should treat with our Reverend Pastor, Mr. Noah Newman, respecting the house and lot that he lives in.”

May 14, 1673. John Woodcock, Thomas Willmarth, Josiah Palmer, Thomas Reade, and John Ormsby, were propounded to the freemen at the town meeting, to take up their freedom, and approved of.

May 20, 1673. “At a town meeting lawfully warned, it was voted and agreed upon, that the house that our Reverend Pastor now lives in, and the lot that the house stands upon shall be his forever, in consideration and in lieu of the four-score pounds that was engaged at Mr. Newman’s death; and that the former act of the town, concerning the four-score pounds, shall be invalid when the town give our Reverend Pastor assurance of the aforesaid house and lot.”

November 13, 1674. “It was voted and agreed upon, that to every hundred pounds estate rate, such persons shall carry in to our Reverend pastor half a cord of wood for his winter fire.”

“It was also agreed upon, that a due proportion be made upon the polls, for the raising of fifty pounds for our Reverend Pastor for the present year.”

“It was also agreed upon that a new meeting-house should be built, and the townsmen were chosen to take into consideration the business of it, and what is material to the furthering of it; and to bring in their apprehensions the next town-meeting.

### INDIAN WAR.

In 1675 commenced the bloody and destructive Indian war, known by the name of “*Philip’s War*.” Of the miseries of this war, Rehoboth, from its proximity to Mount Hope, the residence of Philip, or Pometacom,\* the prime mover of the war, was destined to suffer its full share. The first blood was spilled within the original jurisdiction of Rehoboth; and the last of Philip’s generals, the stern and intrepid old warrior and counsellor, Annawon, was captured within the present limits of the same town. During this war, which lasted nearly two years, the inhabitants of Rehoboth were kept in almost constant alarm; a number of them were, at different times, slain; and the whole town, the garrison-houses excepted, was at one time laid in ashes. This town was also the scene of *Pierce’s Fight*, one of the most disastrous battles to the English that occurred during the whole war. The events of this war, so far as connected with Rehoboth, as they occupy a prominent place in the hardships, dangers, and sufferings of the early settlers of the town, will be minutely detailed; and all for this purpose will be brought to our aid which history or tradition can supply.

During the life of the “good old Massassoit” the relations between the English and the Indians of Pokanoket were pacific, and their intercourse was usually amicable and friendly. His death occurring, as is believed, in the winter of 1661–2, he was succeeded by his eldest son Alexander; and he dying the same year with his father, Philip, alias Pometacom, the second son of the benevolent old sachem, became, by the order of succession chief of the Wampanoags. Things for a while wore a pacific

\* His Indian name has usually been written *Metacom*; but this appears to have been an abridgement of his real name, *Pometacom*. See *Drake’s Book of the Indians*, b. 3, c. 2, p. 13. 3d edit. Boston, 1834.

aspect, though it is evident, that, from his accession, Philip cherished feelings of jealousy and hostility towards his English neighbours; and that, sensible of their growing power, and the rapid decrease of the Indians, and seeing the inevitable fate that awaited him and his people, should the English be left to spread themselves thus unmolested, he determined to make one desperate effort to free himself and his country by a war of utter extermination. The better to effect this, and disguise his intentions, he amused the English by professions of friendship and submission; renewed the treaties which his father had made; disposed of his lands, and gave quit-claims of those before sold by his father and brother, to raise the means for supplying his men with fire-arms and ammunition; cultivated the friendship of the neighbouring tribes of Indians, smothering the feuds and reconciling the quarrels of centuries; and thus, by deluding the English, and strengthening himself by increasing his connexions and alliances, he was preparing secretly and silently the war which was to shake New-England to its centre and deluge the land with blood.

In the spring of 1671, Philip's hostile preparations and movements began to excite the fears of the frontier towns of Plymouth colony. A conference having been obtained with him at Taunton, he replied to questions respecting his unusual preparations for war, that they were intended for defence against the Narragansetts. But, it having been fully demonstrated before him, that he was on better terms with that tribe than he ever had been, and that he had planned an attack upon Taunton, Seekonk, and other places, he was overwhelmed with confusion, and confessed the truth of these charges. So greatly was he intimidated, that he signed a submission to the English, and delivered to them all the fire-arms which he and his men had with them, promising to send all that he had in his possession: this promise, was, however, only to a small extent complied with.

After this pacification, nothing occurred for more than three years to excite the suspicions of the English; yet, during that time, Philip, though more cautious and guarded in his movements, was no less active and successful in maturing his grand plan of exterminating the English. He conciliated a peace with the Narragansetts; visited in person the tribes of New-England; and even travelled as far west as the Mohawks, portraying in vivid colours the encroachments of the whites, and



endeavouring to rouse them to make common cause against the English.

The Narragansetts had engaged to join Philip, with their whole strength, amounting to four thousand warriors. The spring of 1676 is said to have been the period agreed upon for the general onset. And had not Philip been obliged, by an unforeseen occurrence, to commence the war before his preparations were completed, the overthrow of the colonies, must, in all human probability, have been complete. But his plot having been prematurely developed, he was forced to commence the war under many disadvantages.

Philip's designs were made known to the English by John Sausaman, an Indian whom Philip had employed for some time as his private secretary. Sausaman had received from the venerable Eliot an English education, and had been employed by him in teaching school at Natick, a town of "Praying Indians."\* But in consequence of some misdemeanor, Sausaman left Natick and repaired to Philip, at Mount Hope, and was by him employed as his private secretary. Sausaman, naturally shrewd and plausible, managed to gain the confidence of Philip and make himself master of his most secret plans. By the solicitations of his former instructor, Mr. Eliot, he was induced to return to his christian friends, and once more to submit himself to the church, from which, during his residence with Philip, he had apostatized. He was received into full communion by the church, and appointed a preacher at Natick. While at Natick, having occasion to visit Namasket (in Middleborough,) he fell in with many of Philip's tribe, and frequently with the chief himself. He soon ascertained to his own satisfaction that the designs of Philip towards the English were of the most dangerous character. He secretly communicated his apprehensions to the Governour of Plymouth, at the same time expressing fears for his own life, should the fact of his having made such communications come to the ears of Philip. Many circumstances corroborating the truth of Sausaman's story, Philip and several of his Indians were examined, who, although nothing could be proved against them, "could not," says Hubbard, "free themselves from just suspicion." Sausaman was soon after murdered on Assawampset pond in Middlebury, and his body

\* An appellation given to those Indians who had embraced christianity.



concealed under the ice. The murderers, having, after some length of time, been discovered, were executed at Plymouth, three in number; two of whom denied their guilt;—but one confessed, immediately before his death, that his father, one of the counsellors and immediate friends of Philip, was one of the two that murdered Sausaman, and that he himself only looked on. Thus suspicions were excited that Philip was the instigator of the murder.

Philip, apprehensive, perhaps, that he might be selected as the next victim to justice, and aware, at least, that his plot was discovered, kept his men constantly armed, marching them from place to place and receiving all the strange Indians that he could gather from all quarters.

The Court of Plymouth took no farther notice of this than to forbid, on a penalty, the lending of arms to the Indians, and to direct a military watch to be established in the towns bordering on Philip's territory, hoping that Philip, finding himself not likely to be arraigned on account of the murder, would remit his hostile preparations and remain quiet.

On the 14th of June, at the urgent solicitations of Mr. James Brown of Swansey, (but formerly of Rehoboth,) the Governor despatched a letter to Philip filled with amicable professions and disclaiming all hostile intentions, but complaining of his movements, and advising him to dismiss all the strange Indians that had resorted to him, and to give no credit to the sinister reports made to him of the English. This letter he answered only with threats and menaces of war. Church relates that the Indians with Philip, "would fain have killed Mr. Brown," who, with Mr. Samuel Gorton and two other men, bore the letter, "but Philip prevented it; telling them that his father had charged him to show kindness to Mr. Brown."\*

Church was also informed at the same time by Peter, the husband of Weetamore the "Squaw Sachem of Pocasset," as she was termed, that the Indians with Philip were so impatient for war, that "Philip was forced to promise them, that, on the next Lord's day, when the English were gone to meeting, they should rifle their houses, and, from that time forward, kill their cattle."\*

Church received this information on June 15th, and hastening immediately to Plymouth, communicated it to the Gover-

\* Church's Hist. of Philip's War, ed. by Drake, 1829, page 29.

nour early the next morning, that he might expedite his preparations for the defence of the colony.

Governour Winslow, now convinced that war with Philip was unavoidable, ordered the whole force in the vicinity to march towards Mount Hope, and despatched messengers to the Governour of Massachusetts, informing him of the hostile movements of the Indians, and soliciting immediate assistance.

On the Sabbath, June the 20th, Philip, according to promise, permitted his men to march out into the neighbourhood of Swansey, and to annoy the English by killing their cattle; thus hoping to provoke them to commence the attack: for it is said, the Indians had a superstitious idea, that the party which began first would finally be conquered.\* So insolent was the deportment and language of the Indians, that an Englishman under the impulse of anger fired† upon one of them and wounded him.‡ This was the signal to the Indians for commencing openly the war.

An anonymous author,§ who wrote several letters to London respecting Philip's war, that were published at the time in the form of tracts, although he says nothing of their killing any cattle, relates the following circumstances of this hostile visit of the Indians. "About the 20th of June last, seven or eight of King Philip's men came to Swansey on the Lord's day, and would grind a hatchet at an inhabitant's house there; the master told them, it was the Sabbath day, and their God would be very angry if he should let them do it. They returned this answer, 'They knew not who his God was, and that they would do it for all him or his God either.' From thence they went to another house, and took away some victuals, but hurt

\* Hutchinson I. 261.

† Hubbard's Nar. p. 59. The edition of Hubbard to which reference is made in this history was printed at Boston in 1775.

‡ Tradition informs us, that the Indian who was wounded, after killing some animals in a man's field, went to his house and demanded liquor; and being refused, attempted to take it by violence, threatening, at the same time, to be revenged for such usage: this caused the Englishman to fire on him.

§ These tracts are entitled "*The present state of New-England with respect to the Indian War,*" &c. "faithfully composed by a merchant of Boston, and communicated to his friend in London." They were published at London in 1675 or 1676. A part of them were reprinted at Boston in 1833 by Samuel G. Drake; to whose politeness I acknowledge myself indebted for the loan of a copy of those not reprinted. I have followed the paging of the London edition.

no man. Immediately they met a man travelling on the road, kept him in custody a short time, then dismissed him quietly ; giving him this caution, that he should not work on his God's day, and that he should tell no lies."

"These things," continues the same writer, "happening with many others of the like nature, gave the Rehoboth and Swansea men great cause of jealousies ; which occasioned them to send to Plymouth and to the Bay (i. e. Boston,) for some assistance, in case they should need it. But before any came to them, they of both towns were gathered together into three houses, men, women, and children, and there had all the provisions in common, so that they who had nothing wanted not."

The "Three houses" into which "the inhabitants of both towns" (Rehoboth and Swansea,) were gathered, and where they rendezvoused during the war, were called garrison-houses. They were fortified and continually guarded in time of danger ; and were sometimes so strong, as to enable a few men to sustain a long siege against a large body of savages. The three principal garrison-houses maintained in Rehoboth and Swansea during Philip's war, and which were probably meant by the writer last quoted, were, one in Rehoboth North Purchase (now Attleborough,) called "Woodcock's Garrison," another on the south end of Seekonk Plain (now Seekonk Common,) and the third near Miles's Bridge, in the Northern part of Swansea ; this last was called "Miles's Garrison," from the Rev. John Miles, the minister of Swansea, whose house was garrisoned. It stood a short distance west of Miles's bridge,\* probably near the site of the tavern of Mason Barney, Esq.† Woodcock's garrison was named from John Woodcock, who built the house and occupied it before the war and after it, during his life, for a public tavern. The following is the record of the license granted him for this purpose by the Court of Plymouth. "July 5th, 1670, John Woodcock is allowed by the Court to keep an Ordinary at the ten mile river (so called,) which is in the way from Reho-

\* This bridge is over Palmer's river, about 3 miles north of Warren, R. I.

† In the year 1833, in digging or enlarging a cellar on this spot, a large number of cannon balls were dug out of the ground ; which leads me to suppose, that this was the site of the garrison. It is not mentioned by any historian, that cannon were used by the English at Swansea at the time of Philip's war. But I know of no other purpose for which these balls could have been deposited there. The place where they were found I conjecture to have been the spot of Mr Miles's cellar.

both to the Bay ; and likewise enjoined to keep good order, that no unruliness nor ribaldry be permitted there.” [Plym. Colony Record.]

This garrison was in Attleborough, near the Baptist Meeting House, on the spot where Hatch’s tavern now stands. A public house has been kept there, without intermission, from July 5, 1670, to this time, September, 1835, a period of nearly *one hundred and sixty five years* ! It is situated on the Boston and Providence turnpike. The old garrison was torn down in 1806, and a large and elegant building erected on the spot, 58 feet by 60, three stories high. The old garrison had stood one hundred and thirty-six years, when it was pulled down ; yet a great part of the timber was said to be perfectly sound, — “pierced however,” says Dagget, “by many a bullet received in Philip’s war.” A small remnant, one room of the old garrison, may still be seen adjoining the wood-house. A relic of it also, it is said, is preserved in the archives of the Mass. Historical Society. For a more particular account of Woodcock and his garrison, see *History of Attleborough*, by John Dagget, Esq., 1834.

The principal garrison-house at Seekonk stood on the south-east side of the Common, on the spot occupied by the house of Mr. Phanael Bishop.

Several other houses were occupied temporarily as garrisons ; but the three described were the strongest, and were always resorted to in times of the greatest danger. One of these temporary garrisons stood on the west side of the road between the house of Mr. Welcome Allen and the Orleans Factory, about fifty rods from the former. Remains of the cellar are still to be seen, and also the well, the stoning of which is standing entire.

Church mentions a Major Brown’s\* garrison, where a part of the Plymouth forces, on their arrival at Swansea, were posted. Where this garrison stood it is impossible now to determine ; though I have the impression, from the fact that Mr. Brown’s father owned land very largely at Wannamoisett, which had now descended to his son, that it was in the same part of Swansea with Miles’s garrison.

\* This was James Brown, son of Mr. John Brown, frequently mentioned in the early history of Rehoboth, (see year 1662.) He was very active during the war ; and was one of the Governour’s Assistants for the years 1665 and 1666, and between 1670 and 1675.—[Morton’s Memorial, ed. by Judge Davis, pp. 297, 315, 318, 348.]



Mr. Baylies, in his "Memoir of Plymouth Colony," [vol. II. pt. 3. p. 33,] mentions a garrison at the house of one Bourn, at Metapoiset, twelve miles distant from Swansey. Though in this he follows Hubbard [133] yet this distance,—“twelve miles,” is undoubtedly an error. Hubbard, in another place, calls Metapoiset, “a small neck of land in the bottom of Taunton Bay, in the midway between Mount Hope and Pocasset neck;” and mentions it as being *twelve miles* from *Rehoboth*.<sup>\*</sup> This would make the distance between Miles’s garrison and Metapoiset six miles; the former being six miles distant from Rehoboth, and in the direction of the latter. Metapoiset neck is the same as is now called Gardner’s neck, in Swansey, which runs into Mount Hope Bay, early called Taunton Bay.

The Court of Plymouth, on learning of the hostile visit of the Indians at Swansey, on the Sabbath, June the 20th, besides ordering the forces of the colony to march to that quarter, proclaimed a fast in view of the threatened difficulties with the Indians, to be observed throughout the colony, on the following Thursday, June 24th. The following is an exact copy of this proclamation;† and though little connected with the particular history of Rehoboth, yet, as it has never before been published, a desire to gratify the curiosity of the reader may, perhaps, be received as an apology for inserting it.

“The Council of this Colony, taking into their serious consideration the awful hand of God upon us, in permitting the heathen to carry it with insolency and rage against us, appearing in their great hostile preparations, and also some outrageous carriages, as at other times, so in special, the last Lord’s day to some of our neighbours at Swansey, to the apparent hazard if not real loss of the lives of some already; do therefore judge it a solemn duty, incumbent upon us all, to lay to heart this dispensation of God, and do therefore commend it to all the churches, ministers, and people of this colony to set apart the 24th day of this instant, June, which is the 5th day of this week, wherein to humble our selves before the Lord for all those sins whereby we have provoked our good God sadly to interrupt our peace and comfort, and also humbly to seek his face and favour in the gracious continuance of our peace and privileges, and that the Lord

<sup>\*</sup> Hubbard’s Nar. p. 70.

<sup>†</sup> This is transcribed from the Cotton MSS. in the Lib. of the Mass. Hist. Soc. It is in the handwriting of Mr. John Cotton, but subscribed by Mr. Morton.

would be entreated to go forth with our forces and bless, succeed, and prosper them, delivering them from the hands of his and our enemies, subduing the heathen before them, and returning them all in safety to their families and relations again; and that God would prepare all our hearts humbly to submit to his good pleasure concerning us.

“By orders of the Court of N. P.

“NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary*.

“Plymouth, June 22, 1675.”

Concerning the day when the first English blood was spilled at Swansey, in this war, there seems, among historical writers, to be some discrepancy; and the time of the arrival of the Plymouth forces at Swansey is also left in doubt.

They are thus stated in a “Description of Bridgewater,”\* published in the Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, vol. VII. p. 156, Second series. “At the commencement of hostilities, June 21, 1675, seventeen of their number,” (of the people of Bridgewater,) “well armed and furnished with horses, ‘the first that were on their march in the country,’ went to Metapoiset, a small settlement about twelve miles from Swansey, ‘to strengthen the garrison at that place.’ They were met by people from Swansey, driven from their habitations, and filled with terror, who advised and persuaded them to return; but they fearlessly pursued their course and accomplished their object. They were in ‘many perils’ while there, but returned safe; after the greatest part of the garrison, consisting of seventy persons, most of whom were women and children, were safely conducted to Rhode Island. Six persons, who were killed at that time, as they were, with their teams, conveying their corn into the garrison, were the first that fell in that war.”

In the following quotation from “Baylies’ Memoir of Plymouth Colony,” [vol. II. pt. 3d, p. 33,] they are stated to have been slain on the 22d of June. “The Bridgewater company reached Swansey on the twenty-first of June, and were ordered by Capt. Bradford to proceed to Metapoiset, which was within

\* This article was furnished by the Hon. Nahum Mitchell, late of East Bridgewater, now Librarian of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Boston. His authority for this statement, though not cited in the sketch, is, he informed me, in Hubbard’s Narrative, p. 133.

the township of Swansey and next Mount Hope, but twelve miles distant. The design was to strengthen the garrison at the house of one Bourne, where seventy persons were collected, sixteen only of whom were men, the remainder women and children. On their march they were met by a number of people who had abandoned their houses, and were flying from the enemy, filled with terror, 'wringing their hands and bewailing their losses.' They urged the Bridgewater force to return, and magnified the danger of advancing, but these brave men proceeded and reached Metapoiset in safety. A son of Mr. Brown, the assistant, went with them as a guide. On the next day, a small party, who had been sent out to guard him home, on their return fell in with a party of thirty Indians. As their orders were positively to act only on the defensive, they quietly passed them, and reached the garrison. A party had been sent from the garrison with carts to bring in a quantity of corn from a deserted house; the guard who had accompanied Mr. Brown, meeting with these carts, informed the drivers that the Indians were out, and advised them not to proceed; but heedless of the advice, they went on, and were surprised and attacked. Six were killed or mortally wounded. One Jones escaped with a mortal wound, and barely reached his friends to die in their arms. The noise of the firing was heard at the garrison, but before the soldiers could reach the place, the affair was over. On the next week, fifteen of the soldiers were ambushed by twenty Indians, but they escaped without loss. They remained at the garrison until they were reinforced, and then the house was abandoned, and its inmates transported in safety to Rhode Island. The gathering storm had now burst upon the devoted town of Swansey. The first English blood was shed at Metapoiset."\*

The following is Church's account of this affair. "An express came the same day (Sabbath, June 20) to the Governor, who immediately gave orders to the captains of the towns, to march the greatest part of their companies, and to rendez-

\* Though no authority is given for this statement, yet I believe it agrees mainly with Hubbard's *Nar.* [p. 132 to 135.] except in the date of the shedding of the first blood, which Hubbard makes June 22d. It is to be regretted, that, in a work of so much labor and research as the "*Memoirs of Plymouth Colony*," the learned and distinguished author should have almost entirely neglected to give authorities for the historical facts contained in what, had authorities been cited to enable us to accompany the author in his researches, would have been, to the historical treasures of New-England, an invaluable addition.

vous at Taunton on Monday night, where Major Bradford was to receive them, and dispose them under Captain (now Major) Cudworth of Scituate. The Governour desired Mr. Church to give them his company, and to use his interest in their behalf, with the gentlemen of Rhode-Island. He complied with it and they marched the next day:" (this must have been Monday, June 21st.) "Major Bradford desired Mr. Church, with a commanded party, to march in front, at some distance from the main body. Their orders were to keep so far before as not to be in sight of the army. And so they did, for by the way they killed a dear, flayed, roasted, and eat the most of him before the army came up with them. But the Plymouth forces soon arrived at Swansey, and were chiefly posted at Major Brown's and Mr. Miles's garrisons, and were there soon joined with those that came from Massachusetts, who had entered into a confederacy with their Plymouth bretheren against the perfidious heathens."\*

"The enemy, who began their hostilities with plundering and destroying cattle, did not long content themselves with that game; they thirsted for English blood, and they soon broached it; killing two men in the way not far from Miles's garrison, and soon after eight more† at Metapoiset:‡ upon whose bodies they exercised more than brutish barbarities, beheading, dismembering and mangling them in a most inhuman manner, which gashed and ghostly objects struck a damp on all beholders." [Church's Hist. of Philip's War, pp. 30, 31, 32.]

In the anonymous letters to London (entitled "The Present

\* "The author seems to be a little before his story concerning the Masachusetts men, for we know they did not arrive till the 28th June, and their arrival is related before the first men were killed."—*Part of a note appended by Drake, the ed.*

† "It was the same day, 24 June, on Thursday, being a fast appointed by the Governour of Plymouth, on hearing what took place the 20th. See H. Adams's Hist. of New-England, p. 120.—*Note by Drake.*

‡ "In Swansey."—*Ib.* Church, speaking of the march of the English into "the neck," on the 29th of June, says, "They marched until they came to the narrow of the neck, at a place called Keekamuit, where they took down the heads of eight Englishmen that were killed at the head of Metapoiset neck, and set upon poles, after the barbarous manner of those savages."

A note appended to the word "Keekamuit," in the first edition of "Church's History of Philip's War," says that Keekamuit is the "upper part of Bristol." To this Drake has added another: "Now the upper part of Warren, which has been taken from Bristol. It is called on the map of Rhode-Island, Kickemuet, or rather the bay, which makes this neck on one side, is so called. Warren river makes the other side."

By "Warren river," is probably meant Palmer's river, near its mouth where it widens, forming an arm of Narraganset Bay.



State of New-England with respect to the Indian War,") once before quoted, it is stated, that "the first that was killed was June 23d:" a man with his wife and son who had adventured to go to his house "to fetch them corn and such like things." "They also the next day," continues the same writer, "killed six or seven men at Swansey, and two more at one of the garrisons; and as two men that went out of one of the garrisons to draw a bucket of water, were shot and carried away, and afterwards found with their fingers and feet cut off, and the skin of their heads flayed off." [p. 5.]

The following account is given by Hubbard of the shedding of the first blood in Philip's war:—"On the 24th of June, 1675, was the alarm of war first sounded in Plymouth Colony, when eight or nine of the English were slain in and about Swansey; they" (the Indians) "first making a shot at a company of English as they returned from the assembly where they were met in a way of humiliation on that day, whereby, they killed one and wounded others, and then likewise, at the same time, they slew two men on the highway, sent to call a surgeon; and the same day barbarously murdered six men in and about a dwelling house in another part of the town: all which outrages were committed so suddenly, that the English had no time to make any resistance." [Hub. Nar. p. 59.]

"On the morning of June 24th," says Huchinson, "one of the inhabitants of Rehoboth was fired upon by a party of Indians, and the hilt of his sword shot off. The same day in the afternoon, being a fast, as the Swansey people were coming from public worship, the Indians attacked them, killed one and wounded another, and killed two men who were going for a surgeon, beset a house in another part of the town, and there murdered six more." [Vol. I. p. 5.]

We have now the principal accounts of this event before us. Though the length and number of the quotations may possibly appear like tedious and useless repetition; yet they are inserted with the hope, that they may gratify the critical reader, and

\*This account is contained in the early part of his narrative; in the latter part he recapitulates the sufferings and bravery of the people of Bridgewater, from which Messrs. Baylies and Mitchell derive their authority for the statements contained in the quotations before given. In the one instance Hubbard states that the first blood was spilled in Philip's war on the 22d of June; and in the other represents the alarm of war as having been first sounded in Plymouth colony on the 24th, two days later.

direct the attention of antiquarians and the future writers of this part of our history to this point.

Neither Church, Hubbard nor Huchinson, informs us of the time of the arrival of the Plymouth forces at Swansey, nor whether they were there at the time when the first English were killed: which, according to the least questionable authorities, appears to have been on the twenty fourth of June. From Church it appears that the Plymouth forces set out on their march, on Monday, June the twenty-first, and were to rendezvous at Taunton, Monday night; which must have given them ample time to have reached Swansey during the afternoon of the next day, the 22d; and the slaughter did not take place till the 24th. It is possible that, on their arrival at Taunton they might have learned more favourable accounts of Swansey, and therefore concluded to await the approach of the forces from Massachusetts. For, had the Plymouth troops been at Swansey on the 24th, it seems hardly possible, that they could have been so remiss in their duty, as not to have protected the inhabitants while publicly observing the fast; and had the people considered themselves in great danger, it is little probable that they would have left their garrison houses to have gone to the meeting house, guarded or not guarded. And, had several been slain so near as Metapoiset, before the 24th, the soldiers, having once arrived at Swansey, would have been little likely to have returned so soon; and still less probable is it, that the inhabitants had they considered their situation dangerous, would have ventured from their garrisons without sufficient protection, so that had the soldiers once arrived, they would probably have remained; and had the danger been considered sufficient to require their presence, the people would not have gone forth unprotected. Either way, it appears pretty conclusively that no blood was spilled till the 24th;\* and there is reason for supposing that the Plymouth forces were not at Swansey at the time of the first attack of the Indians upon that town.

Massachusetts, before this, had determined to raise 100 men for the assistance of Plymouth; but before they marched it was

\*The 24th of June, 1675, seems, by the common consent of historians, to be allowed to be the date of the shedding of the first blood in Philip's war; and Hubbard, the only authority for an earlier date, tells us that "on the 24th of June, 1675, was the alarm of war first sounded in Plymouth Colony, when eight or nine English were slain in and about Swansey." [Hubbard's Narrative, p. 59.]

thought best to send messengers to Philip at Mount Hope, to divert him, if possible, from his design. But the messengers seeing some of the Swansey men lying murdered in the road, did not think it safe to go any farther, and returned as fast as they could with their intelligence to Boston. On the 26th, a company of foot under Captain Henschman, and a troop under Captain Prentice, marched from Boston towards Mount Hope. During their march, they observed an eclipse of the moon, and some imagined that they discerned a black spot on the face resembling the scalp of an Indian; others fancied that they saw the form of an Indian bow. "But after the moon had waded through the dark shadow of the earth," says Hubbard, "and borrowed her light again, by the help thereof, the two companies marched on towards Woodcock's house,\* thirty miles from Boston, where they arrived next morning; and there retarded their motion till the afternoon, in hope of being overtaken by a company of volunteers, under the command of Captain Samuel Mosely; which accordingly came to pass, so as on June 28th, they all arrived at Swansey, where, by the advice of Capt. Cudworth, the Commander-in-chief of Plymouth forces, they were removed to the head-quarters, which for that time were appointed at Mr. Miles' house, the minister of Swansey, within a quarter of a mile of the bridge, leading into Philip's lands. They arriving there some little time before night, twelve of the troop unwilling to lose time passed over the bridge,† for discovery in the enemy's territories, where they found the rude welcome of eight or ten Indians firing upon them out of the bushes, killing one William Hammond, wounding one Corporal Belcher, his horse being also shot down under him; the rest of the said troops having discharged upon those Indians that run away after their first shot, carried off their two dead and wounded companions, and so retired to the main guard for that night, pitching in a barricado about Mr. Miles's house."

This skirmish took place June 28th, the same day that the troops arrived from Boston. Col. Church was in this 'skirmish, and evinced that firmness and bravery for which he was afterwards so distinguished in Philip's war. The next morning,

\* Woodcock's garrison, on the spot where Hatch's tavern now stands in the town of Attleborough.

† This was "Miles's Bridge." Mr. Miles's house (which was garrisoned,) stood upon the west side of Palmer's river, a short distance from the bridge; and the skirmish here related, took place on the east side of the river.

June 29th, the troops commenced their pursuit of the Indians. Passing over Miles's bridge, and proceeding down the east bank of the river till they came to the narrow of the neck, at a place called Keekamuit, or Kickemuit, they found the heads of eight Englishmen, that the Indians had murdered, set upon poles by the side of the way.\* These they took down and buried. On arriving at Mount Hope the troops found that Philip and his Indians had left the place and gone to the east side of Taunton river. They erected a fort on Mount Hope neck, and leaving in it a garrison of 40 men, the troops with Capt. Cudworth, and some of the Plymouth forces, passed over to Rhode Island, and the rest under Major Savage, returned the next morning to Swansey. The night following (which must have been June 30th,) "Captain Prentice's troop," says Hubbard, [p. 63, Boston ed. 1775,] for conveniency of quarters, as also for discovery, was dismissed to lodge at Seaconke or Rehoboth, a town of within six miles of Swansey. As they returned back in the morning, Capt. Prentice divided his troop, delivering one half to Lieut. Oakes, and keeping the other himself, who, as they rode along, espied a company of Indians burning an house; but could not pursue them by reason of several fences, that they could not go over till the Indians had escaped, into a swamp. Those with Lieut. Oakes had the like discovery, but with better success, as to the advantage of the ground, so as pursuing of them upon a plain, they slew four or five of them in the chase, whereof one was known to be Thebe, a sachem of Mount Hope, another of them was a chief counsellor of Philip's; yet in this attempt the Lieutenant lost one of his company, John Druce by name, who was mortally wounded in his bowels, whereof he soon after died, to the great grief of his companions. After the said troop came up to their head-quarters at Swansey, they understood from Capt. Cudworth that the enemy were discovered upon Pocasset,† another neck of land lying over an arm of the sea, more towards Cape Cod: however it was resolved that a more narrow search should be made after them, both upon Mount Hope and upon the ground between Swansey and Rehoboth to scour the swamps, and assault them if they could find where they were entrenched."

\* Church's Hist. of Philip's War, ed. by S. G. Drake, p. 34.

† "The main land over against the easterly end of Rhode Island, where is now Tiverton, &c. was called Pocasset." [Note to Hubb. Narr.]



The troops scoured the country, but found none of the Indians; and were soon ordered to march into the Narraganset country, to treat with the Narragansets, who were strongly suspected of favouring the interests of Philip.

About the Middle of July, Philip was found encamped in a swamp in Pocasset (now Tiverton, R. I.,) and the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces marched immediately to attack him. But he retired far into the swamp, where the English found it so difficult and dangerous to approach him, that they abandoned their plan of direct and open attack, and resolved to subdue him by starvation. But, suspecting their designs, Philip, much to the surprise of the English, who now looked upon him as already within their grasp, made good his escape over Taunton river, and directed his flight towards the Nipmucks, a tribe of Indians living principally in Worcester county. But Philip in crossing the great plain of Seekonk was discovered by the people of Rehoboth, who, headed by the Rev. Noah Newman, their minister, and accompanied by a small party of Mohegans, gave him a close and brisk pursuit, killing twelve of his men,\* without sustaining any loss on their part. Hubbard, [p. 73] says, "The Mohegins with the men of Rehoboth, and some of Providence, came upon their rear over night, slew about thirty of them, took much plunder from them, without any considerable loss to the English." Mr. Hubbard makes the following mention of Mr. Newman, in relating this transaction: "Mr. Newman, the minister of Rehoboth, deserved not a little commendation for exciting his neighbours and friends to pursue thus far after Philip, animating of them by his own example and presence."

Philip having deserted Mount Hope, and gone to the Nipmucks, nothing occurred to Rehoboth farther with the Indians, till the spring of the next year, 1676, when we find it the scene of one of the bloodiest battles fought in Plymouth Colony during Philip's War. This was called "**PIERCE'S FIGHT**," from Capt. Michael Pierce, of Scituate, Mass. who commanded the English engaged in it, and who, with his band of brave soldiers fought and bled, with a valour of which the annals of history, ancient or modern, can seldom boast.

\* This number is given by Mr. Baylies as killed by the Rehoboth men. [Vol. II. part 3, p. 39.]

The place where this battle was fought is still pointed out. It is between the villages of Pawtucket and Valley Falls, nearer the latter, at a spot, which, I have been told, was formerly called "The Many Holes." It commenced on the east side of the river, but the severest part of the action was on the west, immediately on the bank of the stream. Some have placed the site of this battle considerably farther up the river, between the bridge, called "Whipple's Bridge" and "Study Hill," the former residence of Blackstone. But from this battle having been sometimes styled by the older inhabitants "*The Battle of the Plain*," from its having been fought on the border of the great "Seekonk Plaine;" the former spot, tradition being equally strong in its favour, seems to possess the highest claims to being the battle ground.

In the spring of 1676, the Indians, dispersing themselves in small parties through the country, were committing dreadful ravages both in Rhode Island and Massachusetts; and had even penetrated as far as Plymouth, and killed a number of the inhabitants. On this alarm, Capt. Michael Pierce, of Scituate, with a force of sixty-three Englishmen\* and twenty friendly Indians from Cape Cod, was ordered to pursue the Indians towards Rhode Island. He proceeded without any rencounter to Seekonk, where he arrived on Saturday the 25th of March. Hearing of Indians in the vicinity, he immediately went in pursuit of them, and came to a skirmish with them, in which he met with no loss, but judged that he had occasioned considerable to the enemy. But as his force was small, he chose, in order, probably, to avoid the danger of surprise in the night, as well as to procure a recruit of men, to retire to the garrison at Seekonk. The next morning, being joined by several of Seekonk, who acted as guides, he again went out in pursuit of the enemy. A minute and apparently accurate account of this battle is found in the "Continued Account of the

\* This account differs somewhat from that given by Church and Hubbard, who state the number of Englishmen in Pierce's company to have been fifty. I have before me several accounts of this battle; but the most minute, and the one on which I have most relied in this description is styled a "Continued Account of the Bloody Indian War, from March till August, 1676, printed at London, October, 1676," now in the possession of Samuel G. Drake, Boston. This pamphlet is part of a series of letters from a merchant in Boston to his friend in London, which were published from time to time as they were received. They contain a minute detail of many of the principal events of the Indian War.

Bloody Indian War" (referred to in the last note,) which I shall not do better than present to the reader; that he may have not only the events of olden time, but the garb which they wore. "Sunday the 26th of March," says the author referred to, "was sadly remarkable to us for the tidings of a very deplorable disaster, brought unto Boston about 5 o'clock that afternoon by a post from Dedham, viz: That Capt. Pierce, of Scituate in Plymouth colony, having intelligence in his garrison at *Seaconicke*, that a party of the enemy lay near *Mr. Blackstone's*, went forth with 63 English and 20 of the Cape Indians, (who had all along continued faithful, and joyned with them;) and, upon their march, discovered rambling in an obscure woody place 4 or 5 Indians, who, in getting away from us, halted as if they had been lame or wounded. But our men had pursued them but a little way into the woods, before they found them to be only decoys to draw them into their ambuscade. For, on a sudden, they discovered about 500 Indians, who, in very good order, furiously attacked them, being as readily received by ours; so that the fight began to be very fierce and dubious, and our men had made the enemy begin to retreat, but so slowly, that it scarce deserved that name; when a fresh company of about 400 Indians came in, so that the English and their few Indian friends were quite surrounded and beset on every side. Yet they made a brave resistance for above two hours, during all which time they did great execution upon the enemy, whom they kept at a distance, and themselves in order. For Captain Pierce cast his 63 English and 20 Indians into a ring, and fought back to back, and were double-double distance all in one ring, whilst the Indians were as thick as they could stand thirty deep: overpowered with whose numbers, the said captain, and 55 of his English, and 10 of their Indian friends were slain upon the place; which, in such a cause, and upon such disadvantages, may certainly be styled *the bed of honour*. However, they sold their worthy lives at a gallant rate; it being affirmed by those few that (not without wonderful difficulty and many wounds) made their escape, that the Indians lost as many fighting men (not counting women and children) in this engagement, as were killed at the battle in the swamp near Narraganset, mentioned in our last letter, which were generally computed to be above three hundred."—[page 5 and 6.]

The number of the hostile Indians slain in this battle, is probably estimated too high. Hubbard, and all the other authori-

ties I have examined, state it at one hundred and forty. Hubbard [p. 121] also relates, that Capt. Pierce pursued the slowly retreating enemy over the river ; and that, finding himself surpassed by numbers, he withdrew to the side of the river, the better to prevent being surrounded ; but that the Indians, having a large disposable force, sent a body over the river to attack him in the rear. He farther relates, that, perceiving the danger he was in, Capt. Pierce despatched a messenger to Providence for aid, but that "the message was not delivered to them to whom it was immediately sent ; by accident only some of Rehoboth understanding of the danger, after the evening exercise (it being on the Lord's day, March 26, 1676) repaired to the place, but then it was too late to bring help, unless it were to be spectators of the dead carcasses of their friends, and to perform the last office of love to them." There is a tradition in Seekonk, that Capt. Pierce sent a written message to Providence, before setting out on his march from the garrison, by a man who attended meeting in that town ; and that the messenger, not arriving till after the commencement of public worship, delayed, either through ignorance of the importance of the message, or some other unaccountable cause, to deliver the letter till the close of the morning service. The captain\* to whom the letter was directed, is said, on the receipt of it, to have chided the messenger severely, and to have declared it too late to render any assistance, as the fate of Capt. Pierce and his men must have been decided before that time.

Capt. Pierce is said to have fallen earlier than many others ; and it is due to the honour of one of his friendly Indians, called Amos, that he continued to stand by his commander and fight, until affairs had become utterly desperate ; and that then he escaped by blackening his face with powder, as he saw the enemy had done, and so passing through their army unobserved.

Hubbard, Mather, and others, relate also interesting anecdotes of two or three other of Capt. Pierce's friendly Indians, who escaped by equally cunning artifices and presence of mind. One being closely pursued by a hostile Indian, sought shelter behind a large rock. Thus the two were watching, in awful suspense, to shoot each other. But Capt. Pierce's Indian, putting his cap on the end of his gun, raised it to the view of his enemy, who immediately fired at the cap, and the next moment

\* Capt. Andrew Edwards. This tradition is mentioned by Backus, *Hist. of the Baptists*, vol. I. chap. 7.



was shot dead by the friendly Indian. Another, in his flight, pretended to pursue an Englishman with an uplifted tomahawk, holding it in threatening attitude above his head, and thus escaped. A third, being closely pursued, took shelter behind the roots of a large tree that had been lately turned out of the ground; and the hostile Indian, coming up upon the opposite side, was lying in wait to shoot him on his deserting his station; when the friendly Indian, boring a hole through his broad shield, unobserved by the other, shot him dead.

It has been generally stated by historians, that have mentioned Pierce's Fight, that every Englishman engaged in it was killed; but, besides the testimony already quoted from the letters to London, we are fortunately furnished with, probably, the most accurate and authentic account of the losses, that is extant. This is a letter from the Rev. Noah Newman, the second minister of Rehoboth, dated the day after the battle, to the Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth.\*

of the first  
"REHOBOTH, 27 A '76.†

*"Reverend and dear Sir.*

"I received yours dated the 20th of this instant wherein you gave me a doleful relation of what had happened with you, and what a distressing Sabbath you had passed. I have now, according to the words of your own letter, an opportunity to retaliate your account with a relation of what yesterday happened to the great saddening of our hearts, filling us with an awful expectation of what further evils it may be antecedaneous to, both respecting ourselves and you. Upon the 25th of this instant, Capt. Pierce went forth with a small party of his men and Indians with him, and upon discovering the enemy, fought him, without damage to himself, and judged that he had considerably damnified them. Yet he, being of no great force, chose rather to retreat and go out the next morning with a recruit of men; And accordingly he did, taking pilots from us, that were acquainted with the ground. But it pleased the Sovereign God so to order it, that they were enclosed with a great multitude of the enemy, which hath slain fifty-two of our Englishmen, and

\* The original copy of this letter is in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass.

† I have followed the original as nearly as possible in the date, as well as the rest of the letter.

eleven Indians. The account of their names is as follows. From Scituate 18, of whom 15 were slain, viz: Capt. Pierce, Samuel Russell, Benjamin Chittenden, John Lothrop, Gershom Dodson, Samuel Pratt, Thomas Savary, Joseph Wade, William Wilcome, Jeremiah Barstow, John Ensign, Joseph Cowen, Joseph Perry, John Rowse [Rose]. Marshfield, 9 slain: Thomas Little, John Eams, Joseph White, John Burrows, Joseph Philips, Samuel Bump, John Low, More —, John Brance. Duxbury, 4 slain: John Sprague, Benjamin Soal, Thomas Hunt, Joshua Fobes. Sandwich, 5 slain: Benjamin Nye, Daniel Bessey, Caleb Blake, Job Gibbs, Stephen Wing. Barnstable, 6 slain: Lieut. Fuller, John Lewis, Eleazer C—, [probably Clapp], Samuel Linnet, Samuel Childs, Samuel Bereman. Yarmouth, 5 slain: *John Matthews*, John Gage, William Gage, Henry Gage, Henry Gold. Eastham, 4 slain: Joseph Nessefield, John Walker, John M—, [torn off], John Fitz, Jr., John Miller, Jr.\* Thomas Man is just returned with a sore wound.

“Thus sir, you have a sad account of the continuance of God’s displeasure against us: yet still I desire steadfastly to look unto him, who is not only able but willing to save all such as are fit for his salvation. It is a day of the wicked’s triumph, but the sure word of God tells us his triumphing is *brief*. O that we may not lengthen it out by our sins. The Lord help us to joyne issue in our prayers, instantly and earnestly, for the healing and helping of our Land. Our Extremity is God’s opportunity.

“Thus with our dearest respects to you and Mrs. Cotton, and such sorrowful friends as are with you, I remain

“Your ever assured friend,

NOAH NEWMAN.”

Note in the lower margin, probably in the handwriting of Mr. Cotton.

“From Mr. Newman, March 27, 1676. Newman, Shove, Walley, Maj. Bradford, Capt. Oliver, Keith, Fr. Mather, Math. Mather, Sister Mather, Seaborn, Cotton, Walker, Moody, Mrs. Newman. Read.”

\* John Fits, Jr. and John Miller, Jr. belonged to Rehoboth, and also Thomas Man. What is torn off had on it, probably, the name of one from Eastham, and the word Rehoboth. It will be seen that besides what is torn off, there are five names that follow Eastham.

It has been stated by several writers, that the celebrated Narraganset chief, Canonchet, was present, and commanded the Indians in this battle.\* But if the testimony of Hubbard, who is generally considered as standard authority, be correct, this is a mistake, and Canonchet did not arrive in the neighbourhood of Pierce's Fight till several days after it occurred. For Hubbard [p. 127] in a paragraph, bearing date "the first week in April, 1676," mentions Canonchet as setting out, "with but thirty men (the rest declining it) to fetch seed-corn from Seaconk, the next town to Mount Hope, leaving a body of men, not fewer than fifteen hundred, to follow him, or meet him about Seaconk the week after." On the succeeding page, the same author, speaking of the capture of Canonchet, which occurred the first week in April, says that at the time of his surprisal by the English, he was "diverting himself with the recital of Capt. Pierce's slaughter, surprised by his men a few days before." There is some discrepancy in these two statements; for, from the former, it would seem that neither Canonchet nor his men left the region of the Connecticut till the first week in April; but as this date is placed at the beginning of the paragraph in which the capture of that chief is related, it may be designed to fix rather the date of that event, than the time when he left the Connecticut: this, from the loose manner in which Hubbard frequently throws in his dates, is perhaps, the more probable. From the latter quotation, we have good ground for supposing that, though Canonchet might have been in the vicinity, yet he was not present at the battle; for it seems that he "was diverting himself with a *recital* of Capt. Pierce's slaughter, surprised by *his men* a few days before." Had he witnessed the battle, he would hardly have needed "*a recital*" of it; or had he commanded, the historian would not probably have used the expression "surprised by *his men*."

Mr. Drake, in his "Book of the Indians," [b. iii. c. 3, p. 42-3] says that Canonchet "came down from the country upon the Connecticut river early in March," and states also that he commanded at Pierce's Fight. The renowned accuracy of Mr. Drake, as an antiquarian, almost precludes the idea of questioning his authority: that he had sufficient for the assertion is hardly to be doubted, though he has not referred us to the

\* Deane's Hist. of Scituate, p. 121-2. Daggett's Hist. of Attleborough, p. 49. Drake's Book of the Indians, b. iii. c. 3, p. 43, 3d ed. Boston, 1834.

source whence he derived it. These authorities are cited, and these statements quoted to direct the attention of those more skilled in antiquarian lore, to this point.

**NINE MEN'S MISERY.** This name is given to a spot in Cumberland, R. I., where nine men were slain by the Indians, on the same day with Pierce's Fight. This place is in what is called "Camp Swamp,"\* about half a mile from the house of the late Elisha Waterman, Esq. There are two or three traditions respecting this event; one of which is thus stated by Daggett, [Hist. of Attleborough. p. 52-3.] "A company of nine men were in advance of, or had strayed from, their party for some purpose, when they discovered a number of Indians near this spot, whom they immediately pursued and attacked, but a large number of the enemy rushed out of the swamp and surrounded them. The whites, placing their backs to a large rock near by, fought with desperation till every one of them was killed on the spot. The rest of their party, who were in hearing of their guns, hastened to their succour, but arrived too late to render them any assistance. Their bodies were buried on the spot, which is now designated by a large pile of stones." Another tradition says, that these nine men were part of a company that marched from Providence to aid Capt. Pierce, in compliance with a message sent by him to that town, at the commencement of the engagement; but that they did not reach the spot till after the battle; and that these nine, being in advance of the rest of the company, were surprised and slain by the Indians in the manner above related. The third tradition respecting this event, and the one which seems the most probable, and the best supported by circumstances, is, that these nine men were a remnant of Pierce's brave band, who were taken prisoners by the Indians, and reserved for torture. They were carried to a sort of peninsula of upland, nearly surrounded by "Camp Swamp," and seated upon a rock in a kind of natural amphitheatre, formed by the elevated ground around it. The savages commenced the war-dance around them, and were preparing to torture them; but, disagreeing about the manner of torture, they fell into a quarrel among themselves, in which some of the Indians despatched the prisoners with the tomahawk. This story is said to have been related to the English by an Indian

\* This swamp is said to have derived its name from the Indians having frequently made it a place of retreat during Philip's war.



who was soon after this taken prisoner. The Indians, having scalped them, left their bodies upon the rock where they had slain them, and here they remained unburied till they were discovered by the English some weeks after. They were then buried, all in one grave, on the higher ground, fifteen or twenty rods from the rock on which they were slain. A heap of small stones, in the shape of the earth on a newly made grave, still marks the spot where they lie. Around where they fell, and where they are buried, there is a forest of considerable extent.

Daggett is the only writer who has related this occurrence at "Nine Men's Misery." He was unable to fix the date, but says, "there is some reason for believing that it was at or about the time of Pierce's Fight." I have been able to assure myself, on good grounds, that this date is correct. A part of these bones, about the time of the American Revolution, were disinterred by some physicians from Providence. One of the men was ascertained to be a Bucklin of Rehoboth, from his very large frame, and from a set of double teeth all around. In the town record of deaths and burials, the names of four individuals are recorded, as "slain on the 26th of March, 1676," viz: John Reed, Jr. John Fitch, Jr. Benjamin Buckland, and John Miller, Jr. Between the first two of these names and the last two are inserted the names of seven other persons, bearing a later date; which leads me to infer that John Read, Jr. and John Fitch, Jr. were found with the main body of the slain of Pierce's army, and that Benjamin Buckland and John Miller, Jr. were found among the nine, at "Nine Men's Misery," and interred at a later period than the other two.

March the 28th, 1676, two days after Pierce's Fight, a party of the Indians, crossing the river, laid the town in ashes, burning forty houses and thirty barns.\* These houses were around the "Ring of the Town," now called "Seekonk Common." Only two houses were left standing,—the garrison-house, which stood on the spot where the house of Phanael Bishop now stands, and another house on the south end of the common, which was preserved by black sticks having been arranged around it so as to give it, at a distance, the appearance of being strongly guarded. The houses were set on fire, as tradition informs us, early in the evening, and when the sun arose the next morning, it beheld only a line of smoking ruins.

\* Hubbard's Narrative, p. 125.

The town records give the name of only one person slain by the Indians at this time: "Robert Beers slain y<sup>e</sup> 28 March, 1676." He was an Irishman, and a brick-maker by trade. It is said that he was a religious, but eccentric and superstitious, man; and, that on the approach of the Indians, he refused to go into the garrison-house, but sat down in his own house with his bible in his hand, believing that while he continued reading it, nothing could harm him. He was shot through the window, and fell with his bible in his hand.

The following mention of the burning of the town by the Indians, on the 28th of March, is made in a letter, written, at that time, by the Council of war at Plymouth, to Governour Leverett, of Massachusetts Colony. The copy, found among the Winslow papers, has no date, but from the contents it is inferred that it was written on the 31st of March, 1676:\* "Another messenger, with sad tidings, at the heels of the other, from Rehoboth; that town in flames, 28 instant, soon after daylight, the enemy having fetch't away sundry cattle the day before and lay all night in their hearing, burnt 60 houses and barns, appeared very numerous, and continued lurking thereabout after it."

The following anecdote is related of a chair, now in the possession of Capt. Caleb Abell of Seekonk, which has been in the possession of that family since the burning of the town by the Indians, and is dignified with the appellation of "*King Philip's Chair*." The Indians set fire to the house of Preserved Abell, where Capt. Caleb Abell, one of his descendants, now resides, about dark, and seated themselves around the fire to enjoy the conflagration; and one of the Indians brought out of the house this chair, which is a large, heavy armed chair, for the chief (which is said to have been Philip,) to sit in. On leaving this house and adjourning to another, an Indian threw a fire-brand into the chair, which consumed the bottom, but left the huge frame, with only scorching the parts to which the bottom was attached. These parts bear evident marks of fire, having been burned in, in some places, nearly half an inch. It is said that, while he was on good terms with the English, Philip was in the habit of frequently visiting this family; and that this chair, which was the "big armed chair of the house," was always brought forth, as a mark of distinction, for his seat. This is all

\* See Morton's Memorial, ed. by Judge Davis, p. 438, Appendix.

tradition, but it is currently believed, and the existence of the chair and its appearance, give it title to credence.

The next event of importance, with regard to the Indians, which is connected with the history of this town, is the capture of the haughty and warlike sachem of the Narragansetts, Canonchet, alias Nanuntenuo. He was the chief sachem of the Narragansetts, and son of Miantonomoh, and, according to Hubbard, was "heir to all his father's pride and insolency, as well as of his malice against the English." During "the first week in April, 1676,"\* he left the region of the Connecticut, with only thirty men, "the rest declining it, to fetch seed-corn from Seaconk, the next town to Mount Hope, leaving a body of men, not fewer than fifteen hundred, to follow him, or meet him about Seaconk the week after." From this statement, it would seem that both Canonchet and his men were on the Connecticut river till the first week in April; but we know that Capt. Pierce was "surprised by his men" (i. e. Canonchet's), on the 26th of March preceding. From a remark in the letter, mentioned on the preceding page, contained in the Appendix of Morton's Memorial, by Davis, it appears that *Philip*, instead of Canonchet, marched with some hundreds into the vicinity of Seekonk or thereabouts, at the date of Pierce's Fight: "There seems reason to judge, that the body of the enemy is thereabouts, by the number of them seen about Narragansett, and the certain intelligence given by some of our soldiers, (that escaped from the slaughter made on Capt. Pierce and his men) of their hearing the noise and crying of women and children, a good space distant from the fight, and the intelligence of one of ours, from Rhode Island, on Tuesday last, that Governour Andrews† advised the Governour there by letter, that by English and Indian information, he understood, Philip, with some hundreds, were gone down to those parts, and, as he supposed, might be thereabout, by that time his advice might come thither." This letter was probably written on the 31st of March, which was Friday; and the "Tuesday," mentioned, was the 28th. This is evident from Pierce's Fight having occurred on the 26th, which was the Sabbath. If the assertion, quoted from the letter of the Plymouth Council of war, be correct, there is much

\* Hubbard, p. 127. From Hubbard, I have derived most of what is here related of Canonchet.

† Sir Edmund Andros, then Governour of New York.

reason for supposing, that, if any distinguished chief was present at Pierce's Fight, it was more probably Philip than Canonchet, and that Canonchet did not leave Connecticut till the first week in April, as stated by Hubbard.

April 9th,\* 1676, Canonchet was found on the Pawtucket, or Blackstone river, not far from the village of Pawtucket; but whether in the town of Pawtucket or Cumberland, I am unable to determine, though the spot where Blackstone resided, in Cumberland, seems to me to answer best the description of the spot where he is said to have been surprised. The following is the principal part of Hubbard's account of his capture. "Capt. George Dennison, of Stonington, and Captain Avery, of New-London, having raised forty-seven English, the most part volunteers, with eighty Indians, twenty of which were Narragansetts belonging to Ninigret, commanded by one Catapazet; the rest Pequods, under Casasinamon, and Mohegins under Oneco, son to Uncas, being now abroad upon their third expedition, which they began March 27, 1676, and ended on the 10th of April following. They met with a stout Indian of the enemy's whom they presently slew, and two old squaws, that confessed Nanuntenoo, alias Canonchet, was not far off; which welcome news put new life into the wearied soldiers, that had travelled hard many days, and met with no booty till now; especially when it was confirmed by intelligence the same instant, brought in by their scouts, that they met with new tracks, which brought them in view of some wigwams, not far from Pautuket, by some called Blackstone's river, in one of which the said sachem was at that moment diverting himself with the recital of Capt. Pierce's slaughter, surprised by his men a few days before. But the alarm of the English, at that time heard by himself, put by that discourse, appalled by the suddenness thereof, as if he had been informed by secret item from heaven, that now his own turn was come. So, as having but seven men about him, he sent two of them to the top of the hill,† to see what the matter was; but they, affrighted with the near ap-

\* Manuscript letter of the Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, dated "Plimouth, April 17, 1676," found in the Lib. of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Boston. This letter will be given entire at the close of this sketch of the capture of Canonchet.

† This "hill," I am constrained to think, was the "study hill" of Blackstone, and the "fair champaigna" over which the English were advancing, "Blackstone's meadow," as there is no other place near, that answers so well the description. See description of study hill, page 6.



proach of the English, at that time with great speed mounting over a fair champagna on the other side of the hill, ran by, as if they wanted time to tell what they saw. Presently he sent a third, who did the like; then sending two more on the same errand, one of these last, endued with more courage, or a better sense of his duty, informed him in great haste that all the English army was upon him. Whereupon, having no time to consult, and but little to attempt an escape, and no means to defend himself, he began to dodge with his pursuers, running round the hill on the contrary side. But as he was running so hastily by, Catapazat, with twenty of his followers, and a few of the English, lightest of foot, guessed by the swiftness of his motion, that he fled as if an enemy, which made them immediately take the chace after him, as for their lives. He that was the swifter pursuer, put him so hard to it, that he cast off first his blanket, then his silver laced coat (given him at Boston, as a pledge of their friendship, upon the renewal of his league in October before) and belt of peag, which made Catapazat conclude it was the right bird, which made them pursue as eagerly as the other fled: so as they forced him to take to the water, through which, as he over hastily plunged, his foot slipping upon a stone, it made him fall into the water so deep, as it wet his gun; upon which accident, he confessed soon after, that his heart and his bowels turned within him, so as he became as a rotten stick, void of strength; insomuch as one Monopoide, a Pequod, swiftest of foot, laid hold of him within thirty rod of the river side, without his making any resistance, though he was a very proper man, of goodly stature, and great courage of mind, as well as strength of body. One of the first English that came up with him, was Robert Stanton, a young man that scarce had reached the twenty-second year of his age, yet adventuring to ask him a question or two, to whom this manly sachem, looking with a little neglect upon his youthful face, replied in broken English, "*You much child, no understand matters of war; let your brother or your chief come, him I will answer;*" and was as good as his word; acting herein, as if, by a Pythagorean metempsychosis, some old Roman ghost had possessed the body of this western pagan; and, like Attilius Regulus, he would not accept of his own life, when it was tendered him, upon that (in his account) low condition of compliance with the English, refusing to send an old counsellor of his to make any motion that way, saying he knew the Indians would not yield; but more

probably he was not willing they should, choosing rather to sacrifice his own, and his people's lives to his private humour of revenge, than timely to provide for his own, and their safety, by entertaining the counsels of a peace, so necessary for the general good of all." [Hubbard, pp. 127, 128, 129.]

He was afterwards carried to Stonington, Ct. When upbraided with his breach of faith to the English, and with having said that "*he would not deliver up a Wampanoag, or the paring of a Wampanoag's nail,*" and "that he would burn the English alive in their houses," he replied that "others were as forward for the war as himself, and that he desired to hear no more thereof." When told, his sentence was to die, he said "*he liked it well, that he should die before his heart was soft, or he had spoken any thing unworthy of himself.*" He was shot at Stonington, under the eye of Denison, and the friendly Indians were his executioners.

The author of the anonymous "Letters to London," cited at page 76, says, speaking of the capture of Canonchet, that "Myantonomy's carriage was strangely proud and lofty after he was taken; being examined why he did foment that war which would certainly be the destruction of him and all the heathen Indians in the country, &c. He would make no other reply to any interrogatories, but this; that he was born a prince, and if princes came to speak with him he would answer; but none present being such, he thought himself obliged, in honour, to hold his tongue, and not hold discourse with such persons below his birth and quality. He told them he wished rather to die than to continue under confinement; that all he desired was not to be tormented, but presently put to death, which he requested might be done by young Uncas that aided us, as acknowledging him his fellow prince; yet withal threatened, he had 2000 men would revenge his death severely. Wherefore our forces, fearing an escape, put the stoutest men to the sword, but preserved Myantonomy till they returned to Stonington; where our Indian friends and most of the English soldiers, declaring to the commanders their fear, that the English should upon condition release him, and that then he would (though the English might have peace with him) be very pernicious to those Indians that now assisted us. The said Indians, (on these considerations and the mischief and murders he hath done during this war,) permitted to put him to death; and that all might share in the glory of destroying so great a prince, and come under the obli-

gation of fidelity, each to other, the Pequods shot him, the Mohegins cut off his head and quartered his body, and the Ninnicrofts men made the fire and burned his quarters; and, as a token of love and fidelity to the English, presented his head to the council at Hartford." [p. 9.]

The following letter, written by Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, eight days after the capture of Canonchet, in which mention is made of that event, and also of the slaughter of Capt. Pierce, and the sufferings of the town by the Indians, deserves to be inserted here; and, as it has never before been published, I shall give it entire, though some paragraphs have no connexion with the history of the town.

"PLIMOUTH, April 19, 1676.

"*Worthy Sir:*

With refference to the transactions of the last weeke I am exceedingly afflicted to think, that wee should so reele and stagger in our counsels as drunken men, and that soe pretious a people as Rehoboth should be soe forsaken by us, for our own selfish interests. If I were in your study alone, I would tell you how much blemish some have gotten for being so backward to maintaine a garrison at Rehoboth. This morning the Gov'r (being much encouraged by Capt. Bradford and the treasurer thereunto,) hath sent 2 men post to Rehoboth, to signify that if they will come off, an army from us shall guard them; but if they will stay, and judge it necessary for their safety, they shall have from us 40 or 50 men to keepe garrison with them, etc. And truly sir, if your southerne men shall faile in this, it will be just matter of reproach to them: however, it is resolved helpe shall be sent them, if they accept it. Good news in letters from Stonington to Boston. On Lord's day, Apr. 9, some Connecticut forces, Capt. George Denison being chiefe, tooke and killed 42 Indians, of which *Quanonshet* was one, who was taken in that coat he received at Boston. His head is sent to Hartford, his body is burnt; then also was killed one hostage that run from Hartford, and some chief counsellors; also 38 sachems and 3 Capts. were taken and killed neere Patuxet [Pawtucket]. There was also a fight Apr. 2, by those forces with the Narragansets; the issue of that I have not a particular account of. Apr. 12, one woman and 2 children were killed at Wooburne. At Boston the votes for nominations of magistrates, for divers old ones run very low. Capt. *Gookins* hath 446,

which is but 5 more than Major Savage hath, who is the last in the nomination of the 18: Mr. Dudley hath 651. An Indian at Boston, who was improved as a messenger to the enemy, being returned, affirms that Capt. Pierce and his killed scores of the Indians that Sabbath day. I must now conclude this letter, having sundry things to transcribe for you, which just now I rec'd from Boston. Our church hath set apart this following Wednesday for Humiliation and pr. I am much straitned for time, but my respect to you obliges me to transcribe the enclosed.

"I rest, &c. &c.

"JOHN COTTON."

The "enclosed" were various particulars relative to the war. The original of this letter is in the library of the Mass. Hist. Society.

The next notice of the Indians, relative to Rehoboth, found in history, is, that "in the road to Rehoboth, [in their march from Wrentham], they assaulted one Woodcock's house, killed one man, and one of his sons, wounded another, and burned his son's house."\* The following particulars of this event are given by Daggett in his History of Attleborough [p. 47]: his authority for these facts, he states, is mostly tradition.

"His sons [i. e. Woodcock's] were at work in a corn-field near the house. The Indians, concealed in a wood† adjoining the field, approached to its borders and fired upon them. The workmen fled to the garrison, leaving the dead body on the field. The Indians to gratify their spite against the family, cut off the son's head, stuck it on a long pole, which they set up on a hill at some distance in front of the house and in full view of the family, to aggravate their feelings as much as possible. From this time Woodcock swore never to make peace with the Indians. He ever after hunted them like wild beasts. He was a man of resolute and determined character; and tradition says, that not a few fell victims to his vengeance, and a sacrifice to the manes of his murdered son.

"This attack was in May.‡ The body of his son, (whose name was Nathaniel) was buried on the spot where he fell,

\* Hubbard's Narrative, p. 146. For a description of Woodcock's garrison, see page 77.

† "Now the meadow on the east of the turnpike, below the bridge."—*Note.*

‡ "Nath. Woodcock slain in May, 1676."—*Rehoboth Record of Deaths and Burials.*



nearly in the centre of the yard, which has ever since been reserved for a burying ground."

Nehemiah Sabin,\* of this town, was slain by the Indians, in June: the day on which this slaughter occurred, and the circumstances attending it, I have not been able to learn.

The two following incidents, relating to the Indians, which are said to have occurred at one of the garrison-houses, during the Indian war, are so distinctly marked by tradition as to be worthy of preservation. They occurred at the garrison-house, which stood near the house of Mr. Welcome Allen, between that and the Orleans Factory. In what part of the Indian war they took place is not certain.

A woman, engaged in "turning cheese," in the upper story of the garrison house, had slipped the boards, which formed the window-shutter, for the purpose of admitting the light; and, while in the act of turning a cheese, and as she held it raised edgewise in her hands, an Indian who was lurking near the house, and observed the boards at the window removed, fired a ball at the window, which passed through the middle of the cheese without injuring the woman or any one in the house.

At another time, when the Indians were known to be prowling in the vicinity of the garrison-house, and had prevented the cows from returning at evening, with the design of drawing the men from the garrison in search of them; one of the men at the garrison, taking a loaded musket, and going out at the door (it being dark), ordered a candle to be set at one of the port holes; and as the person who placed it there retreated hastily, an Indian who was lurking near, observing the light, fired at it, and shot so near that the wind of the ball extinguished the blaze. The man who was watching with the loaded musket at the door, fired at the flash of the Indian's gun, and wounded him, the ball grazing the whole length of his back as he was leaning forward. The Indian, wounded, raised a loud cry, and he and his companions fled with great precipitation.

"About the end of June," says Hubbard, [p. 169] "news was brought to Boston that Philip, with a small party of his men lurked about Swanzey or Rehoboth, and that he might easily be taken; an Indian offering to bring them to the place where they might find him; whereupon soldiers were instantly sent away from Boston, who spent some time in searching all

\* "Nehemiah Sabin slain and buried in June, 1676."—*Rehoboth Record of deaths and burials.*

the woods on that side of the country, but at last were forced to return, having missed what they aimed at. Plymouth colony likewise sent out soldiers upon the same account, under Major Bradford, who by the help of some Indians of Cape Cod, always true to the English interest, not only escaped an ambush laid for them, whereby most of them might have been cut off, but slew many of those that laid in wait for them, without any loss to themselves."

The Indian war in this quarter was now fast drawing to a close. Philip, the prime mover of the war, was slain on Saturday morning, August 12, 1676, at Mount Hope; and Annawan, the last and bravest of his generals, was taken captive, on Monday evening of the 28th, in Rehoboth. The rock where he was taken is still known to all the country round by the name of "*Annawan's rock*." This rock lies in the south-easterly part of Rehoboth, near the confines of Dighton, a few rods south of the new turnpike from Taunton to Providence, about eight miles from the former, and ten miles from the latter, place. It is on the northern border of a great swamp, called Squannakonk, by which it is rendered inaccessible except on the northern side. This side can be seen from the turnpike, and is easily ascended, sloping gradually away from its summit to its base, at an angle of about 35°. The whole rock extends north-east and south-west 70 or 80 feet, and its height is 25 or 30 feet. It is composed of sand and pebbles. A part of its south-east side projects a little over its base, while, on the north-east, it seems at no very distant period, to have tumbled down in large clefts. Near its south-east extremity is an opening of an angular form, resembling the corner of a room, with sides nearly perpendicular: in this it is said Annawan and his men had encamped. In one of the perpendicular sides of this opening is an excavation or fissure, narrow at the bottom, and widening gradually upwards, and commencing so near the ground as to make a very convenient seat. This is called "*Annawan's chair*;" for it is said that in this Annawan used to sit. Within the large angular opening or corner, some years since, stood a large tree, covered for several feet from the ground with the names of many who had visited the rock, and whose passion for immortality had prompted them "to give in trust their names" to this reverend sentinel of the place. But the "September gale" of 1815, prostrated this ancient chronicler of the rock, and an uprooted stump now marks the place where it stood. It is probable that this

tree grew since the days of Annawan, as it occupied a large share of the angle. Small bushes still grow from the seams on the top and in the steep side of the rock, as in the days of Church. Till lately a thin scattering wood grew around it; and near to the east and south, was a thick forest, which seemed to make it, even then, a fitting abode for savages. But these have within a year or two all yielded to "the woodman's axe," and the retreat of Annawan now looks lonely and desolate. It is frequently visited by the curious and the gay; and the rock where the rude Indian once trod is now often pressed by the soft foot of the American fair. The nearest inhabitant to this rock is Deacon Asahel Bliss.

Annawan was of the tribe of the Wampanoags, and had been greatly distinguished as a warrior and counsellor under Massasoit, and was "Philip's great captain" in the present war. He is first mentioned in the annals of Philip's war, by Church, in describing the skirmish in which Philip was slain: "One of the enemy, who seemed to be a great surly old fellow, hallowed with a loud voice, and often called out, *Iootash! Iootash!*" Captain Church called to his Indian, Peter, and asked him who that was that called so? He answered, that it was old Annawan, Philip's great captain, calling on his soldiers to stand to it, and fight stoutly." The best authority for the circumstances of the capture of Annawan is found in the account written under the direction of the old warrior,\* to whose valour the glory of the achievement belongs.

"Captain Church," says the narrative, "had been but a little while at Plimouth, [after the death of Philip,] before a post from Rehoboth came to inform the Governour, that old Annawan, Philip's chief captain, was with his company ranging about their woods, and was very offensive and pernicious to Rehoboth and Swanzey. Captain Church was immediately sent for again, and treated with to engage in one expedition more. He told them their encouragement was so poor, he feared his

\* Col. Benjamin Church was born at Duxbury, (Mass.) in 1639, and died Jan. 17, 1717, in the 78th year of his age, at Little Compton, R. I. He married Miss Alice Southworth, and had five sons and a daughter. His daring and intrepidity can scarce find an equal in our annals. He was particularly distinguished in Philip's war, and was afterwards sent on an expedition against the eastern Indians. [Church's Hist. of Philip's war.] William Church, Esq. of Providence, R. I. and Church Gray, Esq. of Seekonk, are lineal descendants of this hero; the former by the father's, and the latter by the mother's side.

soldiers would be dull about going again. But being a hearty friend to the cause, he rallied again, goes to Mr. Jabez Howland, his old lieutenant, and some of his soldiers that used to go out with him, told them how the case was circumstanced, and that he had intelligence of old Annawan's walk and haunt, and wanted hands to hunt him. They did not want much entreating, but told him they would go with him as long as there was one Indian left in the woods. He moved and ranged through the woods to Pocasset.

"It being the latter end of the week, he proposed to go on to Rhode Island, and rest until Monday; but on the Lord's day morning,\* there came a post to inform the captain, that early the same morning, a canoe, with several Indians in it passed from Prudence Island† to Poppasquash‡ neck. Captain Church thought if he could possibly surprise them, he might probably gain some intelligence of more game; therefore he made all possible speed after them. The ferry-boat being out of the way, he made use of canoes. But by that time they had made two freights, and had got over about fifteen or sixteen of his Indians, the wind sprung up with such violence that canoes could no more pass. The captain seeing it was impossible for any more of his soldiers to come to him, he told his Indians, if they were willing to go with him, he would go to Poppasquash, and see if they could catch some of the enemy Indians. They were willing to go, but were sorry they had no English soldiers.§ So they marched through the thickets that they might not be discovered, until they came unto the salt meadow, to the northward of Bristol town, that now is, then they heard a gun; the captain looked about, not knowing but it might be some of his own company in the rear. So halting till they all came up, he found it was none of his company that fired.

"Now, though he had but a few men, he was minded to send some of them out on a scout. He moved it to Captain Lightfoot to go with three more on a scout; he said he was willing, provided the captain's man, Nathaniel, (which was an Indian

\* August 27th.

† An island in Narraganset Bay, to the southwest of Warren and Bristol, about six miles in length.

‡ A long narrow neck or peninsula, extending into the Narraganset Bay, on the west of Bristol, and between Bristol and Warren.

§ They had one or more Englishmen in their company, as will be presently seen.



they had lately taken,) might be one of them, because he was well acquainted with the neck, and coming lately from among them, knew how to call them.

“The captain bid him choose his three companions, and go; and if they came across any of the enemy, not to kill if they could possibly be taken alive, that they might gain intelligence concerning Annawan. The captain with the rest of his company moved but a little way further toward Poppasquash, before they heard another gun, which seemed to be the same way with the other, but farther off; but they made no halt until they came unto the narrow of Poppasquash neck; where Captain Church left three men more to watch, if any should come out of the neck, and to inform the scout, when they returned, which way he was gone.

“He posted the remainder of his company, half on one side of the neck, and the other with himself went on the other side, until they met; and meeting with neither Indians nor canoes, returned big with expectations of tidings by their scout. But when they came back to the three men at the narrow of the neck, they told their captain the scout was not returned, and had heard nor seen any thing of them: this filled them with thoughts of what should become of them. By that time they had sat and waited an hour longer, it was very dark, and they despaired of their returning to them.

“Some of the Indians told their captain, they feared his new man, Nathaniel, had met with his old Mount Hope friends, and was turned rogue. They concluded to make no fires that night, (and indeed they had no great need of any,) for they had no victuals to cook,—not so much as a morsel of bread with them.

“They took up their lodgings scattering, that if possibly their scout should come in the night, and whistle, (which was their sign) some or other of them might hear them. They had a very solitary, hungry night; and as soon as the day broke,\* they drew off through the brush to a hill without the neck. And looking about them, they espied one Indian man come running somewhat towards them. The captain ordered one man to step out and show himself. Upon this the Indian ran right to him; and who should it be but Captain Lightfoot, to their great joy. Captain Church asked him what news? He answered, “Good news;” they were all well, and had caught ten In-

\* Monday, August 23th. .

dians ; and that they guarded them all night in one of the flankers of the old English garrison ;\* that their prisoners were a part of Annawan's company, and that they had left their families in a swamp above Metapoiset neck,† and as they were marching towards the old garrison, Lightfoot gave Captain Church a particular account of their exploit, viz : that presently after they left him, they heard another gun, which seemed towards the Indian burying place ; and moving that way, they discovered two of the enemy flaying of a horse. The scout clapping into the brush, Nathaniel bid them sit down, and he would presently call all the Indians thereabout him. They hid, and he went a little distance back from them, and set up his note and howled like a wolf. One of the two immediately left his horse, and came running to see who was there ; but Nathaniel, howling lower and lower, drew him in between those that lay in wait for him, who seized him. Nathaniel continuing the same note, the other left the horse also, following his mate, and met with the same. When they caught these two, they examined them apart, and found them to agree in their story ; that there were eight more of them come down into the neck to get provisions, and had agreed to meet at the burying place that evening. These two being some of Nathaniel's old acquaintance, he had great influence upon them, and with his enticing story, (telling what a brave captain he had, how bravely he lived since he had been with him, and how much they might better their condition by turning to him, &c.) persuaded and engaged them to be on his side ; which, indeed, now began to be the better side of the hedge. They waited but a little while before they espied the rest of theirs coming up to the burying place ; and Nathaniel soon howled them in, as he had done their mates before.

“ When Captain Church came to the garrison, he met his lieutenant,‡ and the rest of his company. And then making up good fires they fell to roasting their horse beef, enough to last them a whole day, but had not a morsel of bread, but though salt they had, (which they always carried in their pockets, which at this time was very acceptable to them).

\* This fort was built in June, 1675, by the Boston and Plymouth troops, who were sent to the defence of Swansey, on the first breaking out of the war.

† In Swansey.

‡ Mr. Jabez Howland. From this it appears that Church had at least one Englishman with him in this expedition, and we shall presently see that he had another.

“Their next motion was towards the place where the prisoners told them they had left their women and children, and surprised them all, and some others that were newly come to them. And upon examination they held to one story, that it was hard to tell where to find Annawan, for he never roosted twice in a place.

“Now a certain Indian soldier, that Captain Church had gained over to be on his side, prayed that he might have liberty to go and fetch his father, who, he said, was about four miles from that place, in a swamp, with no other than a young squaw. Captain Church inclined to go with him, thinking it might be in his way to gain some intelligence of Annawan; and so taking one Englishman and a few Indians with him, leaving the rest there, he went with his new soldier to look after his father.

“When he came to the swamp, he bid the Indian go to see if he could find his father. He was no sooner gone, but Church discovered a track coming down out of the woods; upon which he and his little company lay close, some on one side of the track, and some on the other. They heard the Indian soldier making a howling for his father, and at length somebody answered him; but while they were listening, they thought they heard somebody coming towards them: presently they saw an old man coming up with a gun on his shoulder, and a young woman following, in the track which they lay by. They let them come up between them, and then started up and laid hold of them both. Captain Church immediately examined them apart, telling them what they must trust to, if they told false stories. He asked the young woman, what company they came from last? She said, “From Captain Annawan’s.” He asked her how many there were in company with him when she left him? She said, “Fifty or sixty.” He asked her, how many miles it was to the place where she left him? She said, she did not understand miles, but that he was up in Squannaconk swamp.\*

“The old man, who had been one of Philip’s council, upon examination, gave exactly the same account. Captain Church asked him if they could get there that night? He said if they

\* This is a large swamp in the south-easterly part of Rehoboth. It is on a small piece of upland, nearly enclosed by this swamp that “Annawan’s rock” is situated. Mr. Drake in his “Book of the Indians” [book iii. c 3, p. 48.] has estimated this swamp to contain “nearly 3000 acres.” There are two other swamps near this, one on the north, the other on the south, or south-west, neither being far separated from it, which taken with this, may make nearly the estimate; but “Squannaconk alone does not contain more than a third of that space.

went presently, and travelled stoutly, they might get there by sunset. He asked whither he was going? He answered, that Annawan had sent him down to look for some Indians, that were gone down into Mount Hope neck, to kill provisions. Captain Church let him know that these Indians were all his prisoners.

“By this time came the Indian soldier and brought his father and one Indian more. The captain was now in a great strait of mind what to do next; he had a mind to give Annawan a visit, now he knew where to find him. But his company was very small, but half a dozen men beside himself, and was under a necessity to send somebody back to acquaint his lieutenant and company with his proceedings. However, he asked his small company that were with him, whether they would willingly go with him and give Annawan a visit? They told him, they were always ready to obey his commands, &c. but withal told him, that they knew this Captain Annawan was a great soldier; that he had been a valiant captain under Asuhmequin,\* Philip’s father; and that he had been Philip’s chieftain all this war. A very subtle man, of great resolution, and had often said, that he would never be taken alive by the English. And moreover they knew that the men that were with him were resolute fellows, some of Philip’s chief soldiers; and therefore feared whether it was practicable to make an attempt upon him with so small a handful of assailants as were now with him. Told him farther, that it would be a pity, that, after all the great things he had done, he should throw away his life at last. Upon which he replied, that he doubted not Annawan was a subtle and valiant man; that he had a long time, but in vain, sought for him, and never till now could find his quarters, and he was very loath to miss of the opportunity; and doubted not but that if they would cheerfully go with him, the same Almighty providence that had hitherto protected and befriended them, would do so still, &c.

“Upon, this with one consent they said, they would go. Capt. Church then turned to one Cook, of Plymouth, (the only Englishman then with him,) and asked him what he thought of

\*His name has been variously written, as Asuhmequin, Ossamequin or Osamequin, Oosamequen, Osamekin, Owsamequin, Ousamequine, Ussamequen, Wasamegin, &c. But the name by which he is most commonly known in history, is Massasoit, or Massasoit. For an account of the life of this “good old chief,” see *Drake’s Book of the Indians*.



it? He replied, "Sir, I am never afraid of going any where when you are with me." Then Capt. Church asked the old Indian, if he could carry his horse with him? (For he conveyed a horse thus far with him.) He replied that it was impossible for a horse to pass the swamps. Therefore he sent away his new Indian soldier with his father, and the captain's horse, to his lieutenant, and orders for him to move to Taunton with the prisoners, to secure them there, and to come out in the Rehoboth road, in which he might expect to meet him, if he were alive and had success.

"The captain then asked the old fellow if he would pilot him unto Annawan? He answered, that he having given him his life, he was obliged to serve him. He bid him move on, and they followed. The old man would out-travel them so far sometimes, that they were almost out of sight; looking over his shoulder, and seeing them behind, he would halt.

"Just as the sun was setting, the old man made a full stop and sat down; the company coming up also sat down, being all weary. Captain Church asked, "What news?" He answered, that about that time in the evening, Captain Annawan sent out his scouts to see if the coast were clear, and as soon as it began to grow dark, the scouts returned; and then (said he) "we may move securely." When it began to grow dark, the old man stood up again, and Captain Church asked him if he would take a gun and fight for him? He bowed very low, and prayed him not to impose such a thing upon him, as to fight against Captain Annawan, his old friend. But says he, "I will go along with you, and be helpful to you, and will lay hands on any man that shall offer to hurt you."

It being now pretty dark, they moved close together; anon they heard a noise. The captain stayed the old man with his hand, and asked his own men, what noise they thought it might be? They concluded it to be the pounding of a mortar. The old man had given Captain Church a description of the place where Annawan now lay, and of the difficulty of getting at him. Being sensible that they were pretty near them, with two of his Indians he creeps to the edge of the rocks, from whence he could see their camps. He saw three companies of Indians at a little distance from each other, being easy to be discovered by the light of their fires. He saw also the great Annawan and his company, who had formed his camp or kenneling place, by falling a tree under the side of the great cliffs

of rocks, and setting a row of birch bushes up against it ; where he himself, his son, and some of his chiefs had taken up lodgings, and made great fires without them, and had their pots and kettles boiling, and spits roasting. Their arms also he discovered, all set together, in a place fitted for the purpose, standing up on end against a stick lodged in two crotches, and a mat placed over them, to keep them from the wet or dew. The old Annawan's feet and his son's head were so near the arms as almost to touch them.

"The rocks were so steep that it was impossible to get down, but as they lowered themselves by the boughs and the bushes that grew in the cracks of the rocks. Captain Church, creeping back again to the old man, asked him, if there were no possibility of getting at them some other way? He answered, "No." That he and all that belonged to Annawan were ordered to come that way, and none could come any other way, without difficulty or danger of being shot.

"Captain Church then ordered the old man and his daughter to go down foremost with their baskets at their backs, that when Annawan saw them with their baskets, he should not mistrust the intrigue. Captain Church and his handful of soldiers crept down also, under the shadow of those two and their baskets. The captain himself crept close behind the old man, with his hatchet in his hand, and stepped over the young man's head to the arms. The young Annawan, discovering of him, whipped his blanket over his head and shrunk up in a heap. The old Captain Annawan started up, and cried out "Howoh."\* And despairing of escape, threw himself back again, and lay silent until Captain Church had secured all the arms, &c. And having secured that company, he sent his Indian soldiers to the other fires and companies, giving them instructions what to do and say. Accordingly they went into the midst of them. When they discovered themselves, who they were, they told them that their Captain Annawan was taken, and it would be best for them, quietly and peaceably to surrender themselves, which would procure good quarter for them ; otherwise, if they should pretend to resist or make their escape, it would be in vain, and they could expect no other but that Captain Church, with his

\* This word signified *welcome*. Among the tribes of the west the same word is now used to signify approbation. Thus when a speech is made which pleases them, at the end of each paragraph they exclaim, "Hoah! Hoah!" *Weld's Travels in America*.

great army, who had now entrapped them, would cut them to pieces. Told them also, if they would submit themselves, and deliver up all their arms unto them, and keep every man in his place until it was day, they would assure them that their captain Church, who had been so kind to themselves when they surrendered to him, should be as kind to them. Now they being old acquaintance, and many of them relations, did much the readier give heed to what they said; complied and surrendered up their arms unto them, both their guns and hatchets, &c., and were forthwith carried to Captain Church.

"Things being so far settled, Captain Church asked Annawan, 'what he had for supper? for,' said he, 'I am come to sup with you.' '*Taubut*,'\* said Annawan, with a big voice, and looking about upon his women, bid them hasten and get Captain Church and his company some supper. He then turned to Captain Church, and asked him whether he would eat cow beef or horse beef? The captain told him, cow beef would be the most acceptable. It was soon got ready, and pulling his little bag of salt out of his pocket, which was all the provision he had brought with him, this seasoned his cow beef. So that with it and the dried corn, which the old squaw was pounding in the mortar, while they were sliding down the rocks, he made a very hearty supper. And this pounding in the mortar proved lucky for Captain Church's getting down the rocks; for when the old squaw pounded, they moved, and when she ceased, to turn the corn, they ceased creeping. The noise of the mortar prevented the enemy's hearing their creeping; and the corn being now dressed supplied the want of bread, and gave a fine relish with the cow beef.

"Supper being over, Captain Church sent two of his men to inform the other companies that he had killed Philip, and taken their friends in Mount Hope neck, but had spared their lives, and that he had subdued now all the enemy, (he supposed) except this company of Annawan; and now if they would be orderly and keep their places until morning, they should have good quarter, and that he would carry them to Taunton, where they might see their friends again, &c.

"The messengers returned that the Indians yielded to his proposals.

\* This word Hubbard [p. 185] has interpreted to mean, "*thank you*."

“Captain Church thought it was now time for him to take a nap, having had no sleep in two days and one night before. So he told his men, that if they would let him sleep two hours, they should sleep all the rest of the night. He laid himself down and endeavoured to sleep, but all disposition to sleep departed from him.

“After he had lain a little while, he looked up to see how his watch managed, but found them all fast asleep. Now Captain Church had told Captain Annawan’s company, as he had ordered his Indians to tell the others; that their lives should all be spared excepting Captain Annawan’s, and it was not in his power to promise him his life, but he must carry him to his masters at Plymouth, and he would entreat them for his life.

“Now when Captain Church found not only his own men, but all the Indians fast asleep, Annawan only excepted, who, he perceived was broad awake as himself; and so they lay looking one upon the other, perhaps an hour.

“At length Annawan raised himself up, cast off his blanket, and with no more clothes than his small breeches, walked a little way back from the company.” \* \* \* “By and by he was gone out of sight and hearing, and then Captain Church began to suspect some ill design in him; and got all the guns close to him, and crowded himself close under young Annawan; that if he should any where get a gun, he should not make a shot at him, without endangering his son. Lying very still awhile, waiting for the event, at length he heard somebody coming the same way that Annawan went. The moon now shining bright, he saw him at a distance coming with something in his hands; and coming up to Captain Church, he fell upon his knees before him, and offered him what he had brought, and, speaking in plain English said, “Great Captain, you have killed Philip and conquered his country; for I believe that I and my company are the last that war against the English, so suppose the war is ended by your means; and therefore these things belong to you.” Then opening his pack, he pulled out Philip’s belt, curiously wrought with wampum, being nine inches broad, wrought with black and white wampum, in various figures, and flowers and pictures of many birds and beasts. This, when hanged upon Captain Church’s shoulders, reached his ancles; and another belt of wampum he presented him with, wrought after the former manner, which Philip was wont to put upon his



head. It had two flags on the back part, which hung down on his back, and another small belt with a star upon the end of it, which he used to hang on his breast; and they were all edged with red hair which Annawan said he got in the Mohogs [Mohawk's] country. Then he pulled out two horns of glazed powder, and a red cloth blanket. He told Captain Church these were Philip's royalties, which he was wont to adorn himself with, when he sat in state; that he thought himself happy that he had an opportunity to present them to Captain Church, who had won them, &c. They spent the remainder of the night in discourse. And Captain Annawan gave an account of what mighty success he had formerly in wars against many nations of Indians, when he served Asumhequin, Philip's father, &c.

"In the morning, as soon as it was light, the captain marched with his prisoners out of that swampy country towards Taunton. He met his lieutenant and company about four miles out of town, who expressed a great deal of joy to see him again, and said it was more than ever they expected. They went into Taunton, were civilly and kindly treated by the inhabitants. Here they refreshed and rested themselves that night.

"Early next morning, the captain took old Annawan, and half a dozen of his Indian soldiers, and his own man, and went to Rhode Island; sending the rest of his company, and his prisoners, by his lieutenant to Plymouth. Tarrying two or three days upon the Island, he then went to Plymouth, and carried his wife and his two children with him."

Thus was the most daring enterprise successfully achieved by the prowess of a single man. Annawan, being unable to deny but that he had tortured English captives, found no mercy with the English; and in spite of the intercessions of Church, he was beheaded. This was done while Church was absent from Plymouth. Tispaquin, or Tuspaquin, a noble chief of the Narraganset tribe, whose capture by Church immediately succeeded that of Annawan, was beheaded with him. The grief and chagrin of Church were great, on finding all his prayers and entreaties for the life of Annawan utterly disregarded, and the faith of the government, pledged by him to Tispaquin, that his life should be spared, thus shamefully and barbarously trampled upon. "When Captain Church," says his historian, "returned from Boston, he found to his great grief the heads of Annawan, Tispaquin, &c. cut off, which were the last of Philip's friends."

Thus fell "the last of Philip's friends," and the last noble chieftains of two once powerful and warlike tribes. Had Rome, in the days of her Cæsar, given them birth, and an Italian sun smiled on their exploits, history would have proudly chronicled their deeds, and poesy hung with fadeless garlands their honoured urns.

"Indulge, our native land, indulge the tear  
That steals impassioned o'er a nation's doom;  
To us each twig from Adam's stock is dear,  
And tears of sorrow deck an *Indian's* tomb."

*Dwight's Greenfield Hill.*

After the death of Annawan, but little worthy of note occurred in this quarter relating to the Indians. Nearly all the hostile Indians had been either captured or killed, or had submitted themselves to the English; and expeditions against them were considered rather as hunting excursions than dangerous enterprises. A few Indians lurking around Rehoboth and Seekonk, were all that were heard of in Plymouth colony.

"Since the beginning of December last" [1676], says Hubbard, "news coming down to Boston that mischief was done about Seaconk and Rehoboth, by some remaining Indians thereabouts, killing their swine and horses; several persons of Medfield went out after them, and pursuing them by their track, came upon a small party, of whom they took three, one of which escaped while some of the company were going after the rest. Those that were taken confessed there was about 60 that were lurking up and down in those woods. The said two Indians were brought unto Boston the 8th of January.

"A commission was formerly granted to Peter Ephraim, an Indian of Natick, to go out in pursuit of them, with 29 of his company; a few of the English from Medfield went with him, who, being soon tired with marching in the snow, returned. The Indians kept on in their design, and came across a considerable party of the enemy, having traced them till they found where they lodged overnight. They surrounded them early in the morning, as their manner is, and then offered them quarter if they would yield; eight resolute fellows refused, who were instantly shot; the rest were all seized, the whole number was 42. This was done about the middle of January, since which several such exploits have been done by them."

The names of the Rehoboth soldiers who served in Philip's war have been preserved, and are as follows:

Those engaged in the Narraganset expedition, were,

John Fitch,  
Jonathan Wilmarth,  
Jasiel Perry,  
Thomas Kendrick,  
Jonathan Sabin,  
John Carpenter,  
John Redeway,  
John Martin,  
John Hall,  
John Miller, Jun.  
John Ide,  
Joseph Doggett,  
Sampson Mason, Jun.

Those who served under Major Bradford, were,

Preserved Abell,  
Samuel Perry,  
Stephen Paine, Jun.  
Samuel Miller,  
Silas T. Alin,  
Samuel Palmer,  
James Redeway,  
Enoch Hunt,  
Samuel Walker,  
Nicholas Ide,  
Noah Mason,  
Samuel Sabin,  
Thomas Read,  
Israel Read,  
George Robinson,  
Nathaniel Wilmarth.

The following catalogue gives the names of those who, at one period of the war, made advances of money, together with the sums they advanced. It shows that many of those, who served as private soldiers in the war, also advanced money to sustain it.

George Kendrick,	£11 13s. 1d.	Joseph Sabin,	£1 17s. 0d.
Jonathan Fuller,	1 18 8	Gilbert Brooks,	3 14 10
Jo. Miller, sen.	6 5 4	David Smith,	4 17 5
Joseph Buckland,	6 3 0	James Redeway, sen.	5 14 4
Wid. Abraham Perem,	14 2 0	Preserved Abell,	7 15 1
Rice Leonard,	2 0 6	William Buckland,	2 9 0
James Gilson,	4 18 2	Benjamin Buckland,	} 4 3 10
An. Perry,	14 00 2	with the loss of a gun,	
George Robinson,	4 12 0	Samuel Peck,	9 2 8
John Perem,	1 13 10	John Fitch, with the } loss of a gun, }	} 13 6 4
William Carpenter,	8 17 3	Thomas Willmarth, sen.	
John Titus, sen.	5 6 3	Francis Stephens,	1 10 6
Samuel Carpenter,	11 19 5	Joseph Peck,	2 10 0
Widow Sabin,	1 7 6	David Beers,	17 8
John Ormsby,	2 15 0	John Savage,	2 6 8
Josiah Palmer,	1 10 10	Richard Martin,	1 5 4
John Butterworth, jun.	3 11 5	Thomas Grant,	9 0
Thomas Read,	8 14 4	Deacon Nathaniel Cooper,	8 0 0
Stephen Paine, jun.	10 11 5		

Robert Miller,	£5 17s. 6d.	Samuel Sabin,	4 14 2
Wid. Mason,	13 5 10	Eldad Kingsley,	9 4
Wid. Rachael Read, } with a gun lost, }	4 3 0	Wid. Carpenter,	6 0 6
John Kingsley,	2 4 0	Daniel Allen,	14 0
Moses Reade,	4 1 10	Samuel Homes,	9 0
John Reade, sen.	13 18 11	Noah Mason,	15 0
William Sabin,	15 5 8	John Jonson,	16 6
Nathaniel Paine,	100 0 0	Jeremiah Wheaton,	3 0
Samuel Reade,	17 10	Obadiah Bowen,	2 17 8
Thomas Willmarth, jun.	7 4	Nathaniel Foulson,	5 6
John Willmarth,	1 2 4	Eben. Amidown,	1 6
Joseph Chaffee,	1 8 8	John Crossman,	2 6
Samuel Bullock,	12 3	Benjamin Sabin,	1 0 6
John Carpenter,	1 18 6	James Redeway, jun.	5 0
John Titus, jun.	2 7 7	William Blanding,	7 0
Nathaniel Chaffee,	3 16 6	Daniel Smith,	37 11 7
Robert Fuller,	4 10 3	John Peck,	4 12 6
Richard Bowen,	4 4 8	Deacon Walker,	26 00 0
Rebecca Hunt,	1 7 10	John Allen, jun.	16 9
John Hall,	1 6	John Dogget,	11 1 3½
		Samuel Newman,	4 17 10
		Total	484 5 5

This, with a few extracts from the town records, closes the history of all the events to be found in the annals of Philip's war, relating to Rehoboth. The history of the town from this period till near the commencement of the war of the Revolution possesses little that is either novel or interesting. A few extracts from the town records are nearly all that we are able to give on this period.

"June 12, 1675. The town being met, being lawfully warned, chose the town council and the townsmen to take care for the provision of the soldiers that are put to answer the warrant; and that they shall make a rate for the defraying of the charges both for their soldiers clothes and other necessities, and for any charges about the former soldiers."

"June 16, 1676. The town engaged a surgeon for three months, who promised to be helpful to the town and do his best endeavour, with the help of God, to cure any of our townne that may be wounded by the enemy;" and the town was to pay him "three pounds in money, for to procure instruments, and medicines for healing, and also an accommodation of a suitable place, and his diet and twenty shillings a month."

"February 2, 1676-7. It was agreed upon by the town, that the county rate should be made as much as the town hath been out of charges relating to the late war, and that the soldiers' wages be put into it."



“November 13, 1677. It was voted that Lieutenant Hunt and Ensign Nicholas Pecke should assist the Deacons to go from house to house to make inquiry, what persons have or will do, for this present year, for the maintenance of our Reverent Pastor; to see whether it will amount to fifty pounds; and also to take care that it may be effectually paid in season.”

At the same meeting it was voted also, “that Daniel Smith should write to the young gentleman at Dorchester, to signify to him, that it was the town’s desire that he would be pleased to come up and teach a school according to those former invitations that our Reverend Pastor made to him.”

“It was also voted, that an invitation might be given to Mr. Man for to be helpful in the work of the ministry for this winter, and that the townsmen should take care for to endeavour to affect it; and if Mr. Man cannot be obtained, then the townsmen shall endeavour to obtain any other suitable person for the work of the ministry this season.”

April 12, 1678. “The town manifested their earnest desire that Mr. Angier might be treated with by the townsmen, and encouraged to tarry with us untill we see how the Lord will deal with our Reverend Pastor; the town desiring, that, if it might be, that some hold may be taken of him with speed, that we might not be left destitute: the town manifesting their approbation of him and his labors in the work of the ministry.”

The town also voted, that Deacon Walker, John Woodcock, Anthony Perry, and Samuel Peck should be added to “the committee for finishing the meeting house.”

April 16, 1678,\* the Reverend Noah Newman, the second minister of Rehoboth, died, having filled the sacred office from the year 1668 till the commencement of the illness which terminated in his death. The little that can now be collected concerning him has been given in pages 57 and 58 above.† A letter written by him to Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, on the day after “Pierce’s Fight,” giving a minute account of those slain in that battle, was given at page 91, in the account of the Indian war. He is supposed to have been interred in the old burying

\*This date is taken from a silver cup in the possession of the Congregational church of Seekonk. The town records give, “Mr. Noah Newman buried April 18, 1678.”

† There is an error on the 58th page with regard to the year of his death, which was observed too late to correct in its proper place: his death is there placed in 1676.

ground near the Congregational meeting-house in Seekonk, though, to mark the spot,

“—— No stone may tell  
His name, his worth, his glory.”

“April 29, 1678. It was voted that Mrs. Newman, the relict of our late Reverend Pastor, shall have fifteen pounds for this present year, and a sufficiency of wood brought to her gate, if she please still to abide with us, and thus to be paid according to present subscription.” It was also agreed upon that the townsmen shall agree with Mrs. Newman in the town’s behalf for the diet of Mr. Angier.”

“June 20, 1678. The town unanimously agreed that Mr. Angier should have forty pounds a year for his encouragement, and his diet; and ten pounds of the forty in money, if God incline his heart to settle amongst us in the work of the ministry. And this proposal was made for the present, persons manifesting themselves to be freely willing for the future to augment to the aforesaid sum, according to their ability and Mr. Angier’s necessity. And the townsmen and Deacon Walker were chosen to treat with Mr. Angier about it.”

“Lieut. Hunt and Ensign Peck were chosen, and desired to go down with Mr. Angier, the next week, and to do as then is requisite to be done in order to the settlement of Mr. Angier.”

“It was also agreed, that there should be a six-acre lot, in convenient time, laid forth below the burial place, for a building of a house for the ministry.”

It appears from the tenor of the records, that Mrs. Newman soon removed from Rehoboth. She probably removed to Braintree (now Quincy), the place of her nativity.\* August 30, 1678, there is a vote of the town recorded, appointing several persons as a committee, “to treat with any person or persons that shall be employed by Mrs. Newman, concerning her house and lands.” January 17, 1678–9, also “It was voted, for the encouragement of Mr. Samuel Angier to settle amongst us in the work of the ministry, if it please the Lord to incline his heart thereunto, to purpose unto him to give him forty pounds in money, either to the purchasing of the house and lot which were Mr. Noah Newman’s, if it please him to buy it, or towards the building of another house and settling himself.”

It was at the same time “voted by the town that Mr. Angier shall have the use and improvement of all the lands and mead-

\* See page 57.

dows, and all the privileges belonging to the pastors and teachers' lots, as long as he doth continue in the work of the ministry amongst us. It was also voted, that Mr. Angier shall have seventy pounds a year for his salary, ten pounds of it in money, and sixty in country pay, as it passeth between man and man."

"June 25, 1679. The town voted, that Mr. Angier shall have, for the two following years, seventy pounds for each year; ten pounds of it in money, and fifteen of the sixty as money, and the rest of it as it passeth between man and man, and a sufficiency of wood to be brought to his house."

"The town chose Gilbert Brooks a deputy to attend the General Court."

"July 24, 1679. The raters chosen were Mr. Daniel Smith, John Peck, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, and William Carpenter."

"May 18, 1680. Lieut. Peter Hunt and Ensign Peck chosen deputies." "Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, and Gilbert Brooks, selectmen." "Mr. Daniel Smith, John Reade, Lieut. Hunt, Ensign Peck, Gilbert Brooks, John Peck, and Anthony Perry, townsmen."

"The townsmen acquainting the town, that they had a treaty with Mr. Edward Howard to teach school, acquainted the town with the said Mr. Howard's terms, viz: twenty pounds a year in country pay, and his diet, besides what the court doth allow in that case. The town then did vote and agree that his proposals were accepted, and that the speediest provisions should be made for his maintenance; Mr. William Sabin freely proffering to diet him the first quarter of the year."

"It was also agreed upon that William Blanding should have half an acre of land upon the common, to build a house upon the edge of Rocky Hill. Lieut. Hunt, Samuel Carpenter, and John Peck were chosen to lay out the said land, and set the expense of it, and also to perfix him a time when he shall build; which if he neglect, he shall forfeit the land to the town again." This is the first time that the name "Rocky Hill" occurs in the town records. This name is still given to a hill, or elevation of some extent, about a mile north-west of "Palmer's river" meeting-house; and from the character of its surface, no one can dispute its title to the cognomen "rocky."

"October 22, 1680. Voted that the burying place should be fenced in with a stone fence."

December 16, 1680. A committee was chosen by the town "to sell the meeting-house;" this committee consisted of Mr. Daniel Smith, Lieut. Peter Hunt. Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, and Anthony Perry.

"May 16, 1681. Ensign Nicholas Peck and Gilbert Brooks were chosen deputies to the General Court; and Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, and Gilbert Brooks, selectmen."

"The same day it was voted and consented to, that the selectmen should endeavour the utmost to re-engage Mr. Howard to keep the school another year."

"September 2, 1681. Mr. Daniel Smith, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, Thomas Cooper, Jr. and William Carpenter, chosen raters for the year.

May 17, 1682. There is, of this date, recorded in the town book, a meeting of the proprietors of the "North Purchase," when William Carpenter was chosen "clerk of the community" and sworn.

May 25, 1683. "William Carpenter was chosen, and added to the former committee that was chosen by the town to sell the meeting-house."

December 13, 1683. At a town meeting the townsmen presented Mr. Taylor, a schoolmaster, and the propositions that he and the townsmen treated upon, viz: that he should have for the present year £5 in money, £10 as money, and his diet: upon which the town voted that he should be engaged for the year; upon which agreement of the town the townsmen met the first of December, 1683, and did fully agree with the said Mr. Taylor for to keep school one year upon the terms aforesaid."

"May 19, 1684. Sergeant Jonathan Bliss was chosen by the town, and added to the committee to sell the meeting-house."

"Lieut. Nicholas Peck and Gilbert Brooks chosen deputies."

In the year 1685 the court of Plymouth granted to the town a deed of confirmation, of which the following is a literal copy.

#### CONFIRMATION DEED FROM THE COLONY.

"NEW PLYMOUTH, July 7th, 1685.

"At his Majesty's Court of Assistants, held at New Plymouth, July 7th, 1685.

"Whereas at his Majesty's General Court, held at New Plimouth, the 4th of June, 1685, it was enacted that the Court



of Assistants be a committee, impowered to examine, allow, and confirm all claims of lands of former grants for townships and other grants of Court to particular persons; which, being by the Court allowed, shall pass the seale of the Colony:—And whereas Mr. Daniel Smith as agent of the town of Rehoboth, answered at this court, and showed, declared, and made appear unto this Court by several writings and records, that the bounds of the said town of Rehoboth are as followeth: the first grant of the said township being eight miles square, granted, in the year 1641, unto Mr. Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Joseph Peeke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and divers others, for the settling of a town, which is now bounded from Puttkett river by a white oak tree marked near a small run, running into the said river; and from thence by marked trees to a great black oak, marked, standing by the edge of the great plaine; and from thence by marked trees over the seven mile river, and over the ten-mile river unto a pine tree marked with two R. R., and a trench digged; and from thence over the plaine to a black oak, marked with an R. and an heap of stones, there standing a great rock within five foot of the tree; and from thence by marked trees to a black oak marked with an R, and an heap of stones standing on a hill near a small pond; and from thence to a red oak, marked with an R, and a trench digged by the cedar swamp; and from thence eighty rod by marked trees in the cedar swamp to a corner tree being a cedar tree marked: and for the eastward bounds from thence southerly to a white oak marked with an R, standing by the road way to Taunton; and from thence to a chestnut tree marked, standing on a rocky island, with a heap of stones; and from thence strait to the south-east corner, by Mettapoysett; the south-east line, at the south-west corner, is a small freshet of water running into the salt river, a little southward of a small island in the river, from thence to an oak, marked, by a swamp where Capt. Willet made a bridge: from thence by a marked tree to a white oak marked with an R, and heaps of stones, near to the house where formerly Richard Whittacrer dwelt: from thence by marked trees to a white oak, marked, standing in the salt meadows upon a point of upland near to Sowam's river, and over the river to a black oak marked with an R, and a heap of stones by the common road; from thence by marked trees to a white oak marked with an R; and from thence a few rods to a great rock with an heap of stones upon the rock; and from thence over the rocky river by marked trees, to a white oak marked with an R, by Mat-

tapoysett river ; and from thence over the river eighty rod, to the south-east corner of the town, there being an heap of stones and a black oak marked : the west side of the town being bounded with Puttukett river on the west, and by the said river unto the Massachusetts line ; and on the northerly side by the said line, until it cross the old road towards the bay, where the marked tree stands with a heap of stones ; and thence a mile and a half east ; and thence by a direct line to the north-east corner of the present bound of Rehoboth ; and so back again home unto the said line between the governments. And this court, having examined the said writings and records, do approve, allow, and confirm all the bounds aforesaid to be the bounds of the said town of Rehoboth forever ; and that all the lands contained within the aforesaid boundaries shall be and remain unto the several proprietors thereof, according to each one's just right and title and interest of or into the same, and to their several heirs and assigns forever : with all and singular the benefits, profits, priviledges, woods, waters, rights and hereditaments whatsoever, within, between, belonging, or any ways accruing unto the same ; to have and to hold unto the said town and proprietors respectively, to their and his heirs and assigns forever : According to the tenure of the Charter of Letters patents, granted by the Honourable Council at Plimouth, in the county of Dover, for the planting, ordering, and governing of New-England, direcatory from his Majesty king James the first, of happy memmory : and in testimony hereof doth allow the publick seal of this government to be affixed thereunto, for the further confirmation thereof." [Plymouth Col. Rec. of Deeds, vol. v. p. 341.]

June 11, 1686, the printed laws were publickly read in a town meeting by order of the Governour.

May 28, 1689. The town "voted that Mr. Angier should have a small tract of low ground, by the meeting house side, to make a garden plot near the orchard that Sam, the Indian, formerly planted."

August 9, 1689. Samuel Peck and Thomas Cooper were chosen deputies, and instructed to endeavour "to procure from the worshipful Major Bradford" a quit-claim deed of the lands in the town of Rehoboth, and to sell enough of the undivided land, belonging to the town to obtain this deed. The following is a copy of the greater part of this deed, with the annexed list of the inhabitants and proprietors of the town ; in the transcribing of which I have preserved the original orthography, as in the

confirmation deed just preceding. This deed was entered on record at Bristol, April 21, 1735, in the 23d book, folio, pages 356 to 360 inclusive.

QUIT-CLAIM DEED OF WILLIAM BRADFORD, TO THE TOWN  
OF REHOBOTH.

“To all people to whom these presents shall come, William Bradford, of the town of New-Plimouth, in their Majesties colony of New-Plimouth, in New-England in America, Esq’r, the eldest son and next heir of William Bradford, Esq. late of Plimouth, deceased, sendeth greeting, &c. Whereas the said late William Bradford, my honoured father, was invested by virtue of a grant by Letters Patent from the Honourable Council, established at Plimouth, in the county of Devon, in the realm of England, for the planting, ruling and governing of New-England in America, derivating from our late Sovereign Lord, King James the first, in all that part of New-England, tract and tracts of land which lie within and between the limits and bounds of said letters patents, expressed to be granted, given, and confirmed unto the said William Bradford, his heirs, associates and assigns forever; and all lands, rivers, waters, havens, creeks, ports, fishing, and all hereditaments, profits, and commodities, situate, lying, or being, or ensuing within or between any the said limits (viz.) a certain rivulet or rundlet there commonly called Cohasset alias Conihasset towards the north, and the river commonly called Narraganset river towards the south, and the great western ocean towards the east, and between within a strait line directly extending up into the main land towards the west from the mouth of said river called Narraganset river to the utmost limits and bounds of a country or place in New-England commonly called Poconochet alias Sowamset westward, and another straight line extending itself directly from the mouth of the said river Cohasset alias Conihasset towards the west so far up into the main land westward as the utmost limits of the said country or place commonly called Pochanoket alias Sowwamset, do extend with all rights, royalties, privileges, franchises, as in said pattent is ratified and confirmed under the common seal of said Council and signed by the Right Honourable Robert, Earle of Warwick, then President of said Council, bearing date the thirteenth day of January,

in the first year of the reign of our late Sovereign Lord King Charles the first, anno Domini 1629, doth and may more large appear, wherein, among other favours, is also expressed the said Council's great respect in said grant, that after so long travel and great pains so hopeful plantations might not only subsist but also might be encouraged to proceed in so pious a work which might effectually tend to the propagation of religion which was also the chief and known end of their first adventure at their own proper cost through so many foreseen, after-felt difficulties, losses, and pinching distresses, in this then vast, howling desert, and was accordingly attended through the pious care of the said William Bradford, with the advice and consent of such as he took to him, to be his associates in Court or Council, in granting such competent lands to each township as the inhabitants thereof might not only be accommodated for their own subsistence but also be comfortably enabled to give encouragement and maintenance to such godly, able minister or preacher of the word as was or should be obtained amongst them: And whereas the said William Bradford, my father, his grants, surrender, or conveyance of any part of said land and other the premises to his declared associates or assigns, and also his or their grants to particular persons or townships, and amongst others in the year of our Lord 1641, granted to Joseph Peck, Stephen Paine, Henry Smith, Alexander Winchester, Thomas Cooper, Gent. and others with them and such others as they should associate to themselves, a tract of land for a plantation or township, formerly called by the natives Secunke, upwards of forty-five years since settled and planted, now called and known by the name of Rehoboth; and likewise for several years since the inhabitants of said town did purchase a tract of land, as additional and enlarging of said town, of Thomas Prince, Esq'r. then Governor, Major Josiah Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth and Constant Southworth, Esq'r. agent for the colony of New-Plimouth, as may fully appear by an instrument given in the name of the said colony, under the seals of the said agents, bearing date the tenth of April, anno Domini, 1666: the said lands lying within the county of Bristol, in said colony of New Plimouth in New-England, all which aforesaid lands are contained within the limits and boundaries expressed in the aforesaid Patent or grant from the Council established at Plimouth in the county of Devon, (for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New-England,) unto the said William Bradford,



his heirs, associates, and assigns, together with power duly to dispose of said lands, for the ends aforesaid, to such as should be admitted inhabitants and proprietors with them in said town of Rehoboth, and such other privileges and immunities as are usually given to the inhabitants and proprietors in other towns within this their Majesties' most ancient colony of New-Plimouth aforesaid, for the more perfect sure-making and better confirmation thereof.—Now KNOW YEE, that I William Bradford of New-Plimouth, son and heir to the said William Bradford deceased aforesaid, as well in performance of the true intent and meaning of the said William Bradford, my father, in and by the said grant, and for the ends afore mentioned as also for and in consideration of the sum of fifteen pounds in current money of New-England, to me in hand, at or before the unsealing of these presents, well and truly paid by Daniel Smith, Esq'r. Capt. Peter Hunt, Capt. John Brown, Esq'r. John Peck, Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, Thomas Cooper, Samuel Newman, William Carpenter, Samuel Peck, Stephen Paine, Richard Bowen, and Ensign Thomas Willmath, yeomen, some of the proprietors of said tract and tracts, and most of them ancient inhabitants of said town of Rehoboth, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, and for divers other good causes and considerations especially at this time moving me, have granted, remised, released, and forever quit-claim, and by these presents for me and my heirs do grant, remise, release, and forever quit-claim, unto the said Daniel Smith, Peter Hunt, John Brown, John Peck, Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, Thomas Cooper, Samuel Newman, William Carpenter, Samuel Peck, Stephen Paine, Richard Bowen, Thomas Willmarth, and to their heirs and assigns forever, in the behalf and use of themselves and all other the allowed inhabitants and proprietors of the said town of Rehoboth, whose names are entered in the town records of Rehoboth as inhabitants or proprietors and by their own desire shall be specified by name in the schedule or list of names hereto annexed, in their and every of their full and peaceable possession and seizen now being according to their and every of their common or several and respective interest and to their and every of their heirs and assigns forever, all such right, estate, title, interest, possession and demand whatsoever which I, the said William Bradford, have or ought to have," &c.

“A list of the names of the inhabitants and proprietors of the Towne of Rehoboth having Rights and Titles to the Measurages, Tenements and Lands contained in the above written Instrument hereunto annexed and affixed, which hath been reade and allowed in a full Towne meeting, ffebruary the 7th, 1689.”

## Inhabitants.

Mr. Samuel Angeir,  
Decon Thomas Cooper,  
Joseph Peck, sen'r.  
John fitch,  
John Woodcock, sen'r.  
Serj Thomas Reade,  
George Kenricke,  
Nichollas Ide, sen'r.  
George Robinson, sen'r.  
Robert Wheaton,  
Richard Martin,  
John Peren,  
Jonathan fuller, sen'r.  
Enoch Hunt,  
John Hunt,  
Ephraim Hunt  
Rice Leonard,  
Sam'l. Butterworth,  
Philip Walker,  
francis Stevens, sen'r.  
John Ormsby,  
Nathaniel Chaffee,  
Samuel Sabin,  
Serj. Preserved Able,  
Daniell Reade,  
Israll Reade,  
James Sabin,  
John Sabin,  
Noah Sabin,  
The Hieres of Thomas  
Kenrick,  
Samuel Robinson,  
Mosses Reade,  
Mr. Christopher Sanders,  
Jonah Palmer, sen'r.  
Samuell Palmer,  
Noah Mason,  
Samuell Mason,  
Nicholas Ide, jun'r.  
Sam'l. Millerd, sen'r.  
Sam'l. Millerd, jr.  
Johe Hall,  
John Redway,  
Sam'l. Carpenter,  
John Tittus,  
Samuell Tittus,  
Joseph Tittus,  
John Carpenter  
Thomas Grant,  
John Willmath,  
Samuel Blise,

## Inhabitants.

Jonathan Blise,  
Joseph Buckland,  
Samuell Paine,  
Joseph Browne,  
William Carpenter, jr.  
Isack Allen,  
Thomas Willmath, jr.  
John Woodcock, jun'r.  
Iserrall Woodcock,  
Thomas Woodcock,  
Jonathan Woodcock,  
Samuel Newman, jr.  
John Kinsley,  
Timothy Ide,  
Jonathan fuller, jun.  
Jeremiah Wheaton,  
John Shawe,  
Joseph Sabine,  
Richard Whiteaker,  
Samuel Bullock,  
Thomas Ormsby,  
Thomas Man,  
Robert Millerd, sen'r.  
Mr. Henry Sweeting,  
Jathniell Peck,  
Joshua Smith,  
John Smith,  
Richard Evens,  
James Thurber  
Sam'l. Bowen,  
Jonathan Willmath,  
John french,  
Joseph Borsworth,  
Joseph Peck, jun'r.  
Hezekiah Pecke,  
Richard Bowen,  
Thomas Bowen, sen'r.  
John Marten,  
Jonah Palmer, jun'r.  
Samuel Cooper,  
Nathaniell Perry,  
John Daggett,  
Thomas Cooper,  
Joseph Daggett,  
Nathaniell Daggett,  
Nathaniell Whitaker,  
Ephraim Wheaton,  
Abiah Carpenter,  
James Carpenter,  
Samson Mason,  
Joseph Mason,

## Inhabitants.

Joseph Buckland, jun'r.  
Baruk Buckland,  
Sillas Titus,  
Nath. Paine, jun'r.  
William Robenson,  
Josiah Carpenter,  
francis Stevens, jun'r.  
Richard Bowen, jun'r.  
Joseph Millerd,  
Benjamin Millerd,  
John Bowen,  
Benjamin Robinson,  
David Newman,  
David fuller,  
John Jenkins,  
John Jonson,  
Daniell Shepard, sen.  
David fireeman,  
James Wilson,  
James Welch,  
John Bullock,  
John Callender,  
John Bartlet's heires.

## Orphans.

Thomas Cooper and Nathaniell Cooper, sons of Nath. Cooper.  
The Hieres of Benjamin Buckland,  
Samuell fuller,  
The Hieres of Eldad Kinsley,  
Jonathan Carpenter,  
David Carpenter,  
Sollomon Carpenter,  
Zacheriah Carpenter,  
Abraham Carpenter,  
The Hieres of Robert Joanes,  
Daniell Sabin, son of Nehemiah Sabin,  
John fuller,  
Abial fuller,  
Benjamin Paine,  
George Robinson, jr.  
Isake Mason,  
Thomas Bowen,

The Heires of  
William Allen,  
Thomas Smith,  
Henry Smith,  
Abiall Smith,  
Ebennezar Walker,  
John Reade and Thomas  
Reade,  
The Heires of  
John Reade, jun'r.  
Eliphellet Carpenter,  
Rebeka Carpenter, daugh-  
ter of Abiah Carpenter,  
Mary Walker,  
Mary Ormsby,  
Jacob Ormsby's daughter.  
The Heires of  
Mr. Pilebeame,  
James Myles and  
Nathaniel Myles, sons of  
Mr. John Myles,  
The Heires of  
John Savage,  
Philip Amidowne,

Henry Ammidowne,  
Proprietors not inhabi-  
tants.  
James Browne, Esq.  
Thomas Daggett, Esq.  
Mr. Nathaniell Paine,  
Mr. John Allen, sen'r.  
Mr. Henry Newman,  
Decon John Butterworth,  
Mrs. Elizabeth Viall,  
Daniell Allen,  
Obidiah Bowen, sen'r.  
Samuell Viall,  
William Ingraham,  
Mr. Nicholas Taner,  
Mr. Andrew Willet,  
Mr. Phillip Squire,  
Obadiah Bowen, jun'r.  
John Paine,  
Joseph Chaffee,  
Henry Sweet,  
Mr. Samuel Myles,

Joseph Carpenter,  
Benjamin Carpenter,  
John Carpenter, jun'r.  
Benjamin fuller,  
Thomas Wood,  
Iserail Peck,  
John Allen, jun'r.  
Elizabeth Patey,  
Ens. Tho. Estabrooks,  
William Howard,  
John Blakstone,  
Jarett Ingraham,  
John Lovell,  
Mr. Noah floaide,  
Anthony Sprague,  
The Heirs of  
Humphrey Tiffany,  
George Webb,  
Thomas Barnes,  
Richard Daggerworth,  
Joseph Woodard,  
Thomas Patey.

“December 17, 1692. The town council and selectmen of Rehoboth delivered to Ensign Thomas Read 136 pounds of powder and 250 pounds of bullets, to be taken care of by him for the town, and not to be disposed of but by the order of the selectmen of the town.”

“May 1, 1693. Samuel Peck was chosen and elected to serve as the town representative in the great and general assembly.”

This was the year after the union of the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay under the charter of William and Mary, and Mr. Peck was the first representative from the town to the General Court of Massachusetts.

“August 15, 1663. It was voted by the town, that as it was their desire, so it should be their utmost endeavour to obtain Mr. Thomas Greenwood to dispense the word of God unto us in the time of our vacancy, until our reverend pastor, Mr. Angier, returns to continue with us. In order hereunto Mr. Samuel Peck and Joseph Browne were chosen by the town to go down to Mr. Greenwood, this week, to do their endeavour to bring him up this week, if it may.” “A committee was also chosen to agree with Mr. Angier, in behalf of the town, respecting his support and maintenance.”

Mr. Angier was at this time at Cambridge, whither he had removed in the latter part of 1692, or the early part of 1693, assigning, as the cause of his removal, ill health.



"September 11, 1693. It was voted that there should be a letter written in the town's name to our reverend pastor, Mr. Angier, that they may know his mind about his return."

This letter Mr. Angier answered in person; and, despairing of the recovery of his health so as to be able to resume his duties as minister of Rehoboth, he took his leave of his church and people, recommending to them the Rev. Thomas Greenwood as a suitable person to fill the station which he regretted to be obliged to resign.

Mr. Angier was born in 1655, (probably at Cambridge), and graduated at Harvard College in 1673, and was a member of the board of Fellows of that university. He was settled as the pastor of Rehoboth, in the year 1679, whence he removed, as was before stated, in 1692 or 1693, to Cambridge. His residence at Cambridge was short. Having regained his health, he was chosen on the 28th of August, 1696, by the church in that part of ancient Watertown, which is now Waltham, to be their pastor; and on the 21st of September following, the town concurred in the choice, and he was installed pastor of Watertown, May 25, 1697. Here, after an eminent and successful ministry, he died, January 21, 1719, aged sixty-five.\*

Mr. Angier married the daughter of the Rev. Urian Oakes, fourth president of Harvard University, and her mother was the daughter of the celebrated Dr. William Ames, author of the "*Medulla Theologiæ*," and a professor at the university of Rotterdam. His son, the Rev. John Angier, was the first pastor of the east parish of the ancient Bridgewater, where he was ordained, October 28, 1724. He was born in 1701, graduated at Harvard University in 1720, married a daughter of Ezra Bourne, Esq. of Sandwich, and died April 14, 1787, aged eighty-six, having been minister of East Bridgewater fifty-two years. His son, Samuel, who graduated at Harvard in 1763, was ordained his colleague at East Bridgewater, December 23, 1767, and died January 18, 1805, in the sixty second year of his age. His other son, Oakes Angier, was an attorney settled at Bridgewater, and a man of some eminence in his profession. He left a family, one of whom, John, settled at Belfast, Me .

\* For many of the facts here stated respecting the Rev. Samuel Angier, see *Mass. Hist. Coll. 2d series*, vol. VII, pp. 165, 166, *Description of Bridgewater*, art. furnished by the Hon. Nahum Mitchell, late of East Bridgewater, now librarian of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Boston. See also *Baylies' Memoir of Plymouth Colony*, vol. II. part iv. chap. 3, pp. 88, 89.



A daughter of the Rev. John Angier was married to the Rev. Ephraim Hyde, subsequently a minister of Rehoboth.

"October 1, 1693, the town voted that the former committee chosen by the town, August 15th last, shall be further empowered, not only to treat with Mr. Thomas Greenwood for his support and maintenance, while he continues in the work of the ministry among us, but also have full power to treat and agree with him respecting his settlement as the minister of the town.

Mr. Greenwood complied with the invitation, and was settled as the minister of Rehoboth, in October of 1693. The town agreed to give him "ninety-five pounds of current silver money of New-England towards his settlement; and, for his comfortable subsistence, the contribution of strangers and seventy pounds yearly, to be paid him, one third in current silver money, as aforesaid, and the other two-thirds in beef, pork, and all sorts of merchantable corn, rye, and butter, and cheese, and merchantable boards, at the current price, set upon them yearly by the selectmen of the town."

The use of the pastors' and teachers' lands was also granted him, so long as he should continue in the work of the ministry in Rehoboth.

July 6, 1696. Deacon Samuel Newman was chosen representative to the General Court at Boston. This was the third meeting for the choice of a representative, this year; a great number having been successively elected, but immediately declined serving.

This year there is mention made of a Doctor Richard Bowen, who was chosen, July 27th, one of the assessors.

"January 4, 1697. The town voted that the stray Indians should be warned out of town, that are hunting in town."

"October 4, 1698. The town voted, that a schoolmaster, as the law directs, should be attained, and the selectmen should endeavour the gaining one, and likewise agree with him, when attained, for his encouragement to keep school."

"November 21, 1698. The selectmen met and ordered that the school-house should be repaired and made fit for to keep school in, and ordered William Carpenter to procure shingles, boards, and nails, and what else is wanting for fitting it up, on the town's account."

"March 15, 1699. The selectmen made an agreement with Thomas Robinson, of this town, to keep a reading and writing school, for the term of three months, to begin the first or second

week in April, at the farthest ; and for his labour he is to have three pounds, half in silver money, the one half of it when he has kept half the term, and the other half when his quarter is expired : the last part of his pay in corn equivalent to money."

"December 4, 1699. The selectmen agreed with Mr. Robert Dickson to keep school in Rehoboth for six months, to begin on Thursday, the seventh of this instant ; he engaging to do his utmost endeavour to teach both sexes of boys and girls to read English, and write, and cast accounts. In consideration of said service, the said selectmen, in the town's behalf, do engage to pay him thirteen pounds, one half in silver money, and the other half in good merchantable boards, at the current and merchantable price ; the boards to be delivered at the landing place, at Samuel Walker's and Sergeant Butterworth's mill." This landing place was at the cove at the mouth of the Ten-mile river in Seekonk. It is said, that early in the history of the town there were wharves built out into the river near the mouth of this cove, that stores were erected here, and considerable trade carried on, and that the people of Providence frequently came over here to purchase their goods."\*

"June 11, 1700. The committee appointed by the town, to procure a schoolmaster for this year, agreed with the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, their minister, to teach the school, for the sum of thirty pounds in current silver money."

"October 3, 1700. The town voted to repair the meeting-house."

"April 2, 1701. The town voted to enlarge the meeting-house, by bringing the front gallery two seats farther forward, and the side galleries, each one seat farther forward."

The name of "Oak Swamp" occurs in the records for the first time this year.

"November 12, 1703. The town voted, that the schoolmaster, Mr. Joseph Metcalf, shall keep school at Palmer's river half the year, viz: the last six months of this present year, that the said schoolmaster is hired for ; and the inhabitants of that part of the town are to provide a convenient place for the schoolmaster to keep school in."

May 15, 1704. Benjamin Allen was chosen representative,

\* I had these facts from the mouth of the venerable Moses Brown of Providence.

but was "ejected the House of Representatives" (for what reason the town records do not state); and, on the 7th day of June, Capt. Enoch Hunt was elected in his place.

"March 19, 1705. It was voted by the town, that Ichabod Bosworth shall have liberty to set up a hammer to go by water, for the blacksmith's trade, and a shop and coal-house upon the Ox-pasture run, where the foot-path goeth down the hill, at the point of said hill: and the said Bosworth nor his heirs are not to raise a dam higher than to flow about an acre and a half."

Mr. John Rogers was employed by the town to teach school during half the year, for the sum of fifteen pounds in current silver money of New England. He was to commence on the 9th day of July.

"March 18, 1706. The town appointed a committee to procure a schoolmaster for one whole year, to be qualified as the law directs." This year, Joseph Avery was employed "to keep school within the Ring of the Green, for a quarter of a year, for seven pounds ten shillings, silver money."

"October 25, 1708. The town voted that there shall be a pound set up on Palmer's river."

Mr. John Lynn taught a school in Rehoboth during three months of the year 1708, agreeing to instruct in reading, writing, grammar, and arithmetic, for the sum of seven pounds in current money of New-England.

Mr. John Lynn entered into another engagement with the town, to teach school one year from the 28th day of February, 1709, for the sum of twenty-nine pounds in current money of New-England. The different divisions of the town, in which the school was to be kept successively, this year, and from each of which one of the school committee was taken, are named as follows in the records, with the length of time allotted to each: "The ring of the town" and "the neighbourhood on the east side of the ring of the town," 21 weeks; "Palmer's river," 14 weeks; "Watchemoquet neck,"\* 13 weeks; "Capt. Enoch Hunt's neighbourhood," and "the mile and a half," 9 weeks.

Mr. Lynn was again employed by the town as their school-master in 1710, and received for his services thirty pounds.

\* This name was given to that part of the present town of Seekonk which lies below the mouth of the Ten-mile river, along the Seekonk or Pawtucket river and Narraganset bay, as far down, probably, as the point of land now called "Bullock's neck," and including it.



It appears from the town records, that, in 1711, a petition was presented to the General Court "by the inhabitants of the south-east part of the town," (Palmer's river), to have the town divided into two precincts for the support of the ministry, and that each precinct should support a minister.

This measure the inhabitants of the older part of the town, (now Seekonk), promptly and resolutely opposed. They drew up and presented to the General Court, by way of remonstrance, a long petition, in which they stated, that a former petition of theirs had been represented, in the petition of the people of Palmer's river,\* as "a heap of lies and deceits:" this is all we know of the contents of the latter petition; the other is entered at large on the town records.

"March 30, 1712. Voted to raise thirty pounds annually, for the support of schools: of which the neighbourhood of Palmer's river should have ten pounds, and be obliged to maintain an English school; and the old part of the town and Watchemoquet should have the remaining twenty pounds, and be obliged to maintain a grammar school."

In May, 1713, the General Court recommended to the town of Rehoboth the raising of £120 for the support of two ministers,—one at Palmer's river. Against this the majority of the town remonstrated by a petition.

"September 12, 1715. The town voted to build a new meeting-house, to be fifty feet in length and forty feet in breadth, and twenty-five feet between joints; the town to pay towards it two hundred and fifty pounds. It is mentioned in another place, that the meeting-house "should be so high between joints as will be needful for two sets of galleries." It was also voted that the new house should stand near the site of the old one.

"June 11, 1716. Voted that the meeting-house now building should be set up and raised on the east side of the old meeting-house, ranging north with the old meeting-house, and thirty-three feet eastward from it." This new house stood, as I have been informed, a few rods south of the present Congregational meeting-house in Seekonk.

"March 25, 1717. The town voted that John Lyon should have liberty to build a wharf and ware-house, at the point called

\*The neighbourhood of "Palmer's river" was in the vicinity of the Orleans Factory, and extended along the river both above and below it.



Daggett's point, below the hill." This I think to be the point of land between the Ten-mile river and the Pawtucket, upon the north side of the mouth of the former.

It appears from the records, in 1717, that the people of Palmer's river, with the permission of the General Court, had commenced building a meeting-house in their part of the town; and the inhabitants of the older part of the town, seeing them determined on prosecuting their plans, agreed, provided they should be freed from all further expense of erecting this house, to give up for their assistance £50 of the £250, which had been voted by the town for the erection of a meeting-house in the western and older part of it.

"December 16, 1718. The community," (as the company associated for building the meeting-house in the western part of the town were now called,) "voted, and gave the old pulpit, belonging to the old meeting-house, to the congregation of Palmer's river, to be set up in their meeting-house, provided said congregation do accept of said pulpit for the use before mentioned."

The new meeting-house, which the people of Palmer's river were now building, stood between the present Congregational meeting-house of Rehoboth and the Orleans Factory, about a half of a mile from the latter, and near the old burying ground, on what is sometimes called "burying-place hill."

"December 23, 1718. It was voted by the community, that the rules to be observed in seating the new meeting-house for the sabbath are as followeth: firstly, to have regard to dignity of person, and secondly by age, and thirdly according to the charge they bare in respect to the public charges, and what charge they have been at in building the meeting-house." A committee was chosen to seat the house according to the above rules.

The fifty pounds voted by the the town and "community," to aid in building the meeting-house at Palmer's river, on condition that the town were freed from all further expense connected with it, were accepted by the inhabitants of Palmer's river, who also entered into an engagement to clear the town from all further expense in relation to their house. The following list of the names of those who bound themselves to this agreement, may serve to give us some idea of the number and names of the families who constituted the neighbourhood of Palmer's river:—

Samuel Peck,	The mark + of	Joshua Smith, jun'r.
Jethanial Peck,	Solomon Millard,	Ichabod Peck,
Joshua Smith,	Thomas Bliss,	Ephraim Millard,
Samuel Bliss,	William Blanding,	William Marten,
Lennox Beverly,	Daniel Blanding,	Jacob Bliss.
Benjamin Willson,	Solomon Peck,	
Abraham Carpenter,	Nathaniel Smith,	

"December 29, 1718. Voted that the congregation at Palmer's river should have for their use the facing of the old meeting-house gallery, towards finishing their meeting-house."

"March 28, 1720. Thomas Cathcart, of Martha's Vineyard, agreed to teach school one quarter of a year, commencing at the middle of August, "for the sum of ten pounds in money."

"March 10, 1720. Mr. John Greenwood agreed with the selectmen to teach school for the town, six months, for twelve pounds for the first quarter, and the second quarter at the rate of forty-five pounds per year." He was the son of the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, then their minister; he graduated at Cambridge in 1717, and, in 1721, was settled as the minister of the western part of Rehoboth, over the church of which his father had been pastor.

The Rev. Thomas Greenwood died September 8, 1720, at half past 2 o'clock P. M., aged fifty years. He was a native of Weymouth, Mass. where his father, of whose christian name I am ignorant, died, according to minutes made by the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, still extant,\* September 1, 1693, in the evening. Mr. Greenwood graduated at Cambridge in 1690, was married December 28, 1693, and came to reside in Rehoboth the Tuesday following. Mr. Greenwood had six children, viz: Hannah, born Feb. 5, 1694; John, born May 20, 1697, about two o'clock P. M.; Noah, born April 20, 1699, and died March 26, 1703; Esther, born August 20, 1791, and died Sept. 14; Elizabeth, born April 5, 1704; and Esther, born Saturday, June 25, 1709. Mrs. Greenwood died at Weymouth, January 24, 1735, and was interred the 27th.

"November 14, 1720. Whereas the church of Christ, in Rehoboth, having made choice of the Rev. Mr. John Green-

\* These are a book of family and church records, which the Rev. John Greenwood bequeathed to the church, and which are still in the possession of the Congregational church of Seekonk.

wood to preach the gospel amongst us for the present; the question being put, whether the town would concur with the church's choice; it passed in the affirmative." "Voted by the town to raise seventy pounds per annum till we have a minister settled amongst us."

"February 13, 1721. A vote was taken for inviting Mr. Greenwood to become the minister of the west part of the town. One hundred and nineteen voted in favour of the measure and only five against it."

"March 13, 1721. The town voted, that the business of both the religious congregations of the town,—the one in the west part of the town, and the one at Palmer's river,—should be managed by the town as the affairs of one church; and that the expenses of each should be borne by the whole town. The town voted also to raise £200 for the settlement of a minister in each of the two meeting-houses; £100 to be appropriated to each."

The meeting-house at Palmer's river was, by this time completed, and on the 29th of November, 1721, a church was gathered here, and the Rev. David Turner, of Scituate, ordained their minister.

"July 8, 1723. Josiah Cotton made an agreement with the town to keep the school in Rehoboth for the quantity of one year, for the sum of £45."

"May 8, 1727. The town voted a bounty of 5s. to any one who should kill a wild-cat within the limits of the town, and bring the head to any two of the selectmen."

"April 22, 1728. Voted that the town's proportion of the sixty thousand pounds, that is now in the Province's treasury, should be brought into the town; and Mr. Samuel Bullock, Mr. Timothy Walker, and Mr. John Willmarth were chosen trustees, to transact about the money." It was also voted, "that this money be let out to the inhabitants of the town by the trustees; and that none be allowed to have more than ten pounds, nor less than five."

June 10, 1728. The Rev. John Greenwood and the Rev. David Turner presented a petition to the town for an increase of their salaries, stating that their present salaries were inadequate to their comfortable support. The town, in answer to their petition, voted to add to Mr. Greenwood's salary £20, and to Mr. Turner's £30, making the sum of the respective salaries of each £100.



"March 31, 1729. It was proposed for the town's consideration, whether it might not be proper to build a house for the entertainment of such poor people as are, or shall be, destitute of a house to dwell in. The town by vote adjourned or deferred the matter till the next general town meeting."

"May 21, 1733. John Pierce of Rehoboth brought a wild-cat's head before the town, and his ears were cut off by Thomas Carpenter, constable, in the presence of one or more of the selectmen of the town of Rehoboth."

In the year 1734, the town expended for the support of schools £60.

During the year 1735, the town obtained leave of the General Court to sell the several small pieces of school land, that lay scattered in different parts of the town, "provided that they purchased other real estate, in one entire tract, with the proceeds of said sale, to be appropriated for the use of the schools in Rehoboth, and for no other use whatever."

"November 3, 1735. Thirty pounds were voted towards upholding the grammar school in town." And November 6th, sixty pounds were added to the thirty for the support of schools in town.

"March 29, 1736. Voted to build a work-house for the poor of the town."

"October 22, 1736. Ten pounds were granted towards the support of the gospel in the north-east part of the town. This was probably granted to a Baptist congregation, though no church was organized (according to Benedict) in this part of the town till 1743, the date of the organization of "Round's church."

"November 15, 1736. The town voted to raise £140 for the support of the ministry, £70 of which were to be paid to the Rev. John Greenwood, and the other £70 to the Rev. David Turner."

"March 28, 1737. Forty pounds were voted towards the salary of a schoolmaster; and what is needed more is to be made up out of the town treasury."

In 1739, £80 were expended for the support of schools. During this year the town voted to give the Rev. John Greenwood and the Rev. David Turner each £200 yearly, in "the present currency." The currency here referred to was probably the bills of credit issued by the General Court of Massachusetts, and which, as appears by the doubling of their salaries,



had already depreciated one half. The town also voted to grant a salary to the elder of the Baptist church in Rehoboth.

"March 31, 1740. Peter Bowen and Ebenezer Cole were chosen to inform of all breaches of an act in addition to an act for the better preservation and increase of deer."

In the year 1741, a highway two rods wide was laid out by the town, "from Pawtucket Falls till it come to the line between Rehoboth and Attleborough, into the county road leading towards Mendon, laid out on the 3d or 4th day of October, 1684."

In 1742 the town expended £70 for the support of schools: and in 1743, £90 were appropriated for the same object.

In 1743, the prices of grain, agreed on between the town and the ministers, and at which rates the latter were to receive it in the payment of their salaries, were as follows, viz: wheat at 15s. per bushel, rye 12s., Indian corn 9s., oats 5s., barley 10s.

In 1744, £65 were expended for the support of schools, and in the year following, £125.

The Rev. David Turner, in addition to the duties of a clergyman, sometimes practised the healing art, to which he appears to have given some attention before studying divinity. In the year 1746, "the Rev. David Turner is allowed £5 for administering medicine to one of the poor of the town."

In 1746 the town raised for the support of schools £125, in 1747, £170, in 1748, £200, and in 1749, £300.

"May 23, 1749. Voted that the sum of £40 of bills of credit, of the old tenor, be added to the ministerial tax the present year, to make up the deficiency occasioned by what is to be paid out of it to Mr. Checkly, minister of the church of England at Providence."

In 1750, the town raised for the support of schools £30, in 1751, the same sum, and in 1752, £38.

"May 1752. Voted that the meeting-house in the west part of the town be covered with new shingles, and the south side of the said house be repaired with new clapboarding and new windows with sash glass."

March 25, 1754. The town voted to build a pound at Palmer's river. This year the town expended for the support of schools £38, in the year following, £30, in 1756, £68, in 1757 and 1758 the same sum.

It appears from a letter addressed to the church by him, that, in 1757 Mr. Greenwood was obliged, in consequence of bodily

infirmity to resign his pastoral charge over his church in Rehoboth. He also, at the request of the town, relinquished his yearly salary and his claim to the profits of the ministerial lands, on condition of the church, or town, or individuals, becoming responsible for the payment of £20 to him yearly during his life. The following is a copy of his letter.

REHOBOTH, December y<sup>e</sup> 2d, 1757.

"To the First Church of Christ in Rehoboth, under my pastoral care.

*"Bretheren:*

"Whereas, by divine Providence, I am rendered unable, through bodily infirmity, to carry on the work of the ministry any longer, after 30 odd years labour therein: and whereas you presented to me the town's resolution, not to grant any support for another minister here, except I release my salary, y<sup>e</sup> ministering lands, and quit my pastoral office: although I think it not reasonable in the town to defer it; yet for peace's sake, and that the gospel might not be hindered, I release my salary, from the eleventh day of March next and forever after; and I also release the ministry lands in said town from any claime or any improvement from me after the first of March next, as aforesaid. And by the advice of some ministers and bretheren, called to advise in the affair, and at the desire of this church, I do likewise promise to ask and to receive of this church a dismission from my pastoral office over them, as soon as a council of churches can conveniently sit for the orderly doing of it; provided the church, particular persons, or the town, or any or all of them, will come under obligation, for my support and maintenance during my natural life, to give me twenty pounds annually, to be paid, one half in money, and the other half in specie equal to money; the first year to be paid, the eleventh day of March, A. D. 1759; and so from year to year, by the eleventh of March successively, during my natural life, as aforesaid, and that I and my estate be not taxed towards public charges.

"JOHN GREENWOOD."

These propositions the church and town readily acceded to, and forty-seven individuals pledged themselves jointly to raise annually the support required, agreeing to give yearly various sums each, from "two pounds" to "two bushels of corn" or "two bushels of rye."

Mr. Greenwood died December 1, 1766, having lived in Rehoboth between forty-five and forty-six years. He was born at Rehoboth, May 20, 1697, graduated at Cambridge in 1717, was married May 25, 1721, and ordained minister of Rehoboth in the same year. Mr. Greenwood had fourteen children, the most of which died young.

Mr. Greenwood was succeeded in the ministry by the Rev. John Carnes, a native of Boston, and former minister of Stoneham. He was installed over the first Congregational church in Rehoboth, April 18, 1759, and was dismissed by request, June 28, 1763. He graduated at Cambridge in 1742. His wife was Mary, a daughter of Mr. John Lewis, of Lynn. He died at Lynn, October 12, 1802, aged 78 years. A more particular account of Mr. Carnes will be given in the ecclesiastical part of the history of the town. From the time of the death of the latter Mr Greenwood, the affairs of the town and the churches became distinct, and will hereafter be so related in our history.

From 1759 to 1772 the town raised annually for the support of schools £80, with the exception of the year 1767, when £100 were raised.

In 1760, the term "*dollars*" occurs in the town records for the first time.

In 1763, the town "voted to petition the General Court for a *lottery*, in order to raise a sufficient sum of money to build a work-house for the use of the poor of the town."

May 14, 1766, the Rev. Ephraim Hyde was ordained pastor of the first Congregational church in Rehoboth, in the place of the Rev. John Carnes, who had taken a dismission.

In 1772, the town "voted for schooling to be added to the profits of the school land, £93 13s." From 1772 to 1778, the town raised annually for the support of schools the sum of £90; in 1778, £200, and in 1779, £300 were raised for the same object.

#### REVOLUTIONARY AFFAIRS.

We have now, in our survey of the history of the town, approached the eventful period of the war of the Revolution. Our materials for the history of this period are scanty, as Rehoboth can claim the honour of having been the theatre of no interesting event connected with this war; but, as exhibiting

the feelings of the people at large, and disclosing the secret but powerful workings of that spirit which achieved our independence, the few facts we are able to give may not be uninteresting. Much of the spirit of those times may be learned from a general survey of the country ; but the secret workings of that spirit in the minds of the people can be best traced in minute histories of the particular towns. Here the emotions of the national heart may be felt in the pulsations of the feeblest artery ; and here the firmness of the national arm may be seen in the tension of the minutest cord. And we cease to wonder at what the united strength of the colonies achieved, when we contemplate the determined zeal which pervaded the breasts of the smaller communities and of individuals. The bold Declaration of Independence hardly astonishes us, when we consider the proud spirit of independence which breathed through the councils of even the smallest assembly. The humblest citizen of the humblest town in the colonies felt that he contended for his rights, with the king of England, upon equal footing,—for his rights were the rights of man. The glitter of a diadem, the splendors of a throne, and even the magic name of king, in his view, gave to the monarch no title to the privilege of trampling the rights of the subject in the dust ; nor did the name of subject impose the duty of submitting tamely to the abuses and usurpations of power. The eloquence of Otis had electrified New-England ; beyond the reach of its thunder its lightning had been felt, and had ignited the train which the tyranny and oppression of years had laid. One spirit now breathed through New-England and inspired every breast. The people thought, and felt, and acted as one. And the sentiment which pervaded alike the colonial assembly, the county convention, and the town meeting, throughout Massachusetts, was a settled and firm resolve to resist to the last extremity every encroachment upon their rights, and to maintain those rights at all hazards. While, with filial affection for the mother country, and true loyalty to their sovereign, they declared that “the prosperity of England they had ever considered as near and dear to them as their own,” and prayed “that there might never be wanting one of the illustrious House of Hanover to sway the sceptre of Great Britain and America, so long as the sun and moon should endure ;” they omitted not to add the petition, that that sway might be “in righteousness,” and a determination “not only to secure their



remaining privileges inviolable, but also to obtain a full redress of all their many grievances, and a full restoration and confirmation of all the rights and privileges they were justly entitled to by nature and the solemn compact entered into with their predecessors, the patentees of the province, and solemnly ratified by King William and Queen Mary."

As an illustration of these remarks, and a proof that the people of Rehoboth were not wanting in patriotic zeal at this eventful crisis, a copy of the instructions given by the town to their representative, in 1773, is here inserted. These instructions breathe a spirit of noble independence, and glow with the same fire which kindled the eloquence of Faneuil Hall or lit the thunders of Bunker Hill.

"To Capt. Joseph Barney, Representative for the town of Rehoboth.

"*Sir,*

"It is evident from the repeated suffrages of the freeholders and other inhabitants of this town, that your late conduct in the General Assembly of this Province has met with a favourable reception. With pleasing hopes and expectations we trust you will, in this day of general oppression and invasion of our natural and inherent rights and liberties, join in every salutary and constitutional measure to remove those unconstitutional burdens and grievances, that this Province, and America in general have long and justly remonstrated against. Nevertheless, we think it our duty to express our sentiments in regard to the encroachments made on our rights and liberties, as stated by the worthy inhabitants of the metropolis of this Province, whose loyalty, vigilance, and patriotic zeal, in this time of common danger, has not been equalled in the present nor exceeded in former times; of which we have the highest opinion, and shall ever acknowledge with gratitude: the particulars of which we do not think expedient to enumerate, but refer you to a pamphlet\* (for your careful perusal), sent from Boston to this and every other town in the Province; which, (upon the most careful and critical examination), we humbly conceive very justly states our rights and privileges as men, as subjects, as christians,

\* This was a pamphlet published by Mr. Otis, entitled "the Rights of the British Colonies asserted and proved."

and the unparalleled encroachments made on them by a ministry, who, fond of arbitrary sway, in open violation of the most sacred contract and agreement, entered into with our predecessors, the patentees of this province, and solemnly ratified by king William and queen Mary, have hitherto with impunity profanely violated the faith and promise of a king, on whose royal word we made the most firm and indubitable reliance, and have involved this province and continent in the utmost distress and calamity, and in its consequences have deeply affected the parent state, whose prosperity and happiness we have ever considered as near and dear to us as our own. And it now is, and ever has been, our earnest desire and prayer, that there may never be wanting one of the illustrious House of Hanover to sway the sceptre of Great Britain and America, in righteousness, so long as the sun and moon shall endure.

“We, your constituents, desire and expect that you exert yourself to the utmost of your ability, not only to secure our remaining privileges inviolable, but also to obtain a full redress of all those many grievances, so justly complained of,—a full restoration and confirmation of all the rights and privileges we are justly entitled to by nature and the solemn compact, aforesaid; that generations yet unborn may know, that this town have not been dormant, while the enemies thereof have been vigilant and active, to wrest from them every privilege and blessing, that renders life worthy of enjoyment.

“We trust you will be vigilant even among your bretheren, lest some of them, through sinister views or ambitious designs, be induced to barter away and betray our dear-bought privileges and liberties, together with this our paternal inheritance, established with so much toil, and raised to such a height of glory, and transmitted down to us at no less price than the blood and treasure of our ancestors. Though we hope and presume, there will not be found a man in that august assembly, so abandoned, so profane, so enthusiastic, so mad, as to disturb the repose of the pious dead, and bring upon himself not only the just indignation of all the virtuous, but the ire of that dread Sovereign, beneath whose awful frown audacious monarchs and their minions tremble.

“We present these hints to your judicious consideration, and wish that not only you, but all the true friends to the English constitution, may be guided in the path of wisdom and equity,

and never be diverted from the steady pursuit of the true interests of yourselves, your king, your country, and posterity.

<p>“ Ephraim Starkweather, Nathan Daggett, Thomas Carpenter, 3d, John Lyon, Joseph Bridgham, William Cole,</p>	<p>} Committee of Correspondence.”</p>
--	--

The following are some of the most interesting votes and resolves passed by the town during the period of the revolution, and having relation to that war.

“July 25, 1774. Voted by a great majority, that the sum of £5 3s. 8d. be drawn out of the town treasury, for the use of the committee of this province, that are to meet in the General Congress; it being Rehoboth's proportionable part of the money to be ordered out of the treasury by the selectmen.”

“Voted not to purchase any goods, imported from Great Britain, after the 31st day of August next, until the act for blocking up the harbour of Boston be repealed, and the government be restored to its former privileges.” “Likewise voted that the town clerk transmit a copy of the transactions of this meeting to the clerk of the Corresponding Committee in Boston.”

“September 19, 1774. The town chose Maj. Timothy Walker and Capt. John Wheeler delegates to attend the proposed Provincial Congress, on the second Tuesday of October next, at Concord, or any other time or place that the major part of the delegates of said province may agree upon.\*”

\* From the records in the secretary's office we have the following account of the different Provincial Congresses:—

*First Congress.*

Convened at Salem, Oct. 7, 1774; adjourned the same day.

Convened at Concord, Tuesd. Oct. 11; adjourned Sat. 15th, same month.

Convened at Cambridge, Mond. Oct. 17; adjourned Sat. 29th. do.

Convened at Cambridge, Wed. Nov. 23; dissolved Sat. Dec. 10th.

*Second Congress.*

Convened at Cambridge, Wed. Feb. 1775; adjourned Thursd. 16th, same month.

Convened at Concord, Tuesd. March 22; adjourned Sat. April 15th.

Convened at Concord, Sat. April 22; adjourned the same day.

Convened at Watertown, Mond. April 24; dissolved May 29th.

*Third Congress.*

Convened at Watertown, May 31, 1775; dissolved July 19th.



“October 3, 1774. The town chose Capt. Thomas Carpenter a delegate for the Provincial Congress, in the room of Capt. John Wheeler, that is dismissed.”

“November 21, 1774. Voted to accept of, and abide by, the results of the Provincial Congress.” “Voted that every constable, collector, or person, who have in their hands, or that may hereafter have, any of the province’s monies, that they pay the same to Henry Gardner, Esq. of Stow, instead of the Hon. Harrison Gray, Esq. and that they produce his receipt, which shall be a full and effectual discharge for the same, agreeable to a resolve of the Provincial Congress, October 28th, 1774: to the whole of which resolve we promise and engage faithfully to adhere in all its parts.”

“January 2, 1775. The town chose Maj. Timothy Walker and Capt. Thomas Carpenter delegates to attend the Provincial Congress to be holden at Cambridge, on the first day of February next.”

The Rev. Ephraim Hyde’s parish (then the first Congregational society in Rehoboth, now the first in Seekonk), contributed £6, “for the relief and support of the poor of Boston, sufferers by means of the Boston Port-Bill.”

The receipt of £10 is acknowledged by Henry Gardner, Esq. treasurer of the Provincial Congress, as a “part of the province’s tax, set on the town of Rehoboth by the General Court.”

“May 26, 1775. Voted to raise two companies in this town to be ready on any special alarm; one company to be raised in the westerly part, and the other in the easterly part of said town. Likewise voted that every soldier, enlisting to be a minute man, on alarm shall have three shillings a day, he finding himself, if called into service, until they come to draw provisions out of the provision stores; and then to have two shillings a day, for each day, until they return home again except they shall be paid by the province.” “Also voted that the selectmen divide the town stock of ammunition, the one half for the west part of the town, the other half for the east part.”

“June 12, 1775. Voted that the selectmen provide for the poor of the town of Boston, that are, or shall be, sent to this town, upon the town’s credit.” “Also voted that there be fifty men in each special alarm company, exclusive of officers; and that the captains of each company provide a man with a horse-cart and two horses, in order to carry the baggage of the companies in case of alarm.”



November 6, 1775. The town "voted to borrow four pieces of cannon of Capt. John Lyon and Mr. Nathan Daggett;" and voted "the sum of £60 to defray the charges of mounting said cannon, and providing ammunition and other utensils that shall be needful for the same." Also chose "a committee, to wait on a committee of the town of Providence, to consult on fortifying Hog-pen Point."

"November 13, 1775. Voted it expedient to fortify Hog-pen Point, and chose a committee to oversee the business." This point is in Seekonk, and traces of the fortification are still to be seen.

"January 1, 1776. The town voted to raise the sum of £118 11s. to procure a town stock of powder and small arms."

"February 12, 1776. Voted to encourage the manufacturing of saltpetre in private families, by affording them the materials they can get without doing damage."

Considerable quantities of saltpetre, it is said, were manufactured in the town during the period of the revolution; and a manufactory was set up near the Cove Factory, in Seekonk, for the purpose of making it.

"April 14, 1774. Voted to raise a bounty of £20 to every soldier that shall enlist into the continental army, for three years, or during the war, provided they enlist into the said army within ten days." This bounty, by vote of the town, May 19, 1777, was extended to every soldier that had enlisted for the same term, since the former vote, or who should enlist within twenty days of the last date. And by another vote, passed June 30th, the same bounty was farther extended to all who should enlist into the continental army within two months from that date.

"May 18, 1778. Voted to raise the sum of £720, for the raising of soldiers for the continental army, for nine months."

"September 7, 1778. Voted to grant the sum of £463 4s. for clothing, purchased by the selectmen, agreeable to an order of Court, for the continental soldiers that enlisted into the service."

"April 19, 1779. A committee was appointed by the town, to provide for the soldiers' families."

"May 5, 1779. Voted that the sum of £1200 be raised by a tax, this spring, and paid into the town treasury, to be ordered out of said treasury by the selectmen, to the committee that take care of the soldiers' families, if needed."

"May 19, 1779. Voted to raise the sum of £3,000 for providing men, when called for from the authority, to go into the service as soldiers."

"October 23, 1780. Voted to raise the sum of £26,400 for the purpose of raising the town's quota of beef." This quota was 42,106 pounds. These immense sums were required to be raised, in consequence of the great depreciation of the value of the paper currency issued by the Continental Congress.\* The whole amount of money raised by the town, this year, for its necessary charges, was the sum of £50,527 4s.

"April 1, 1782. Voted that the town treasurer be instructed to sell the new emission money, three dollars for one hard dollar."

This year, from the town, "The Hon. John Hancock had 23 votes for Governour," and "Doct. Joseph Bridgham had 11 votes for Governour."

From the "Journals and Resolves of Massachusetts," we glean the few following additional particulars respecting the number of men, &c. to be furnished by Rehoboth, at several of the different times, when drafts of men were called for:—For the re-enforcement, voted to be raised in Massachusetts, and "sent to the camp at Cambridge or Roxbury, as his Excellency General Washington shall direct," the proportion of Rehoboth was 74 men. The proportion of Rehoboth of the men, raised by Massachusetts "for filling and completing the fifteen battalions of continental troops," was 24. Rehoboth's proportion of the men to be raised "for re-enforcing the continental army," according to a resolve passed June 8, 1779, was 22. In 1781, Massachusetts was ordered to raise 4,626,178 lbs. of beef, of which the proportion of Rehoboth was 42,106 lbs. Of the 4,726 men voted to be raised by Massachusetts, June 1780, for three months, for re-enforcing the continental army, the proportion of Rehoboth was 60.

We shall conclude this sketch of the revolutionary affairs of the town, by giving the names, as far as practicable, and time of service of those who were drafted or enlisted into the army, during the revolution, together with such trifling sketches of

\* Congress first issued bills of credit in June, 1775. At the end of eighteen months they began to depreciate. Towards the close of 1777, the depreciation was two or three dollars for one; in 1778, five or six for one; in 1779, twenty-seven or twenty eight for one; in 1780, fifty or sixty for one; soon to one hundred and fifty for one, and finally several hundreds for one.

their services as could be obtained. The names are given precisely as found in the pay and muster rolls, and returns, &c. now in the State House of Massachusetts.\*

"A muster roll of Capt. Samuel Bliss's company of minute men, from Rehoboth, from the 19th of April to the 27th,—each eight days service :

Samuel Bliss, Capt.	Nathan Turner,
Aaron Walker, Lieut.	Nathaniel Turner,
Joséph Allen, Ensign,	Ephraim Bliss,
Aaron Read, Sergeant,	Levi Lewis,
James Bullock do.	Valentine Wheeler,
Noah Allen, do.	Jonathan Macomber,
Christopher Ormsbee, do.	Abel Hix,
Nathan Wheeler,†	Preserved Bullock,
Jonathan Nash,	Laben Lake,
Elijah Perry,	Jonathan Drowne,
Peter Read,	Ezekiel Hix,
John Brown,	Joseph Allen,
Samuel Munroe,	Jacob Fuller,
William Fairbrother,	Comfort Stanley,
Benjamin Comer,	Oliver Peck,
William Allen,	Amos Bliss,
Oliver Jones,	Philip Peck,
Samuel Allen,	Solomon Peck,
Joseph Ingals,	Elnathan Lake,
Thomas Campbell,	Josiah Perry,
John Dryer,	Ichabod Wade."
Christopher Blanding,	

"A muster roll of Capt. John Perry's company of minnit men, from 19th of April, to the 27th, 1775:

John Perry, Capt.	Caleb Walker,
John Paine, Lieut.	James Hill,
James Bucklin, Ensign,	William Bridgham,
John Wilson, Sergeant,	Richard Fairbrother,
John Smith, do.	Jonathan Read,
Miles Shorey,	Samuel Jones,
Aaron Lyon,	Enos Walker,
Preserved Abell,	Amos Goff,

\* For a copy of these rolls I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Eleazer Homer, of Boston.

† Those to whose names no title is affixed, in these lists, are private soldiers.

Comfort Hill,	Jonathan Barney,
Wm. Ingraham,	Simeon Bowen,
Lemuel Perin,	John Ingraham,
Demos Bishop,	Elkanah French,
James Campbell,	Barzaleel Bowen,
Peter Whitaker,	James Medbury,
Ezra Read,	Robert Abell,
John Williams, drummer,	Elezer Bowen,
Isaac Fuller,	Amos Read,
Joseph Wheaton,	William Carpenter."

The following is a list of the officers in Col. Timothy Walker's regiment, enlisted for eight months from April and May of 1775. Col. Walker belonged to Rehoboth, and also a part of his officers :

*Staff Officers.*

Timothy Walker, Esq. Col.	Abiel Mitchell, Major.
Nathaniel Leonard, Lieut. Col.	

*Captains.*

John Perry,	Peter Pitts,	Mason Shaw,
Samuel Bliss,	Caleb Richardson,	Jacob Fuller,
Silas Cobb,	John King,	Daniel Parker.
Francis Liscomb,	Oliver Soper,	
Marcy Williams,	Samuel Tubbs, jun.	

*Lieutenants.*

John Paine,	Samuel Lane,	Simeon Cobb,
Aaron Walker,	Zebedee Raiden,	John Shaw.
Isaac Smith,	Enoch Robinson,	
Matthew Randall,	Noah Hall.	

*Ensigns.*

Thomas Bucklin,	John Cook,	Thomas Williams,
Joseph Allen,	Henry Briggs,	Joel Tubbs.
Isaac Fisher,	Solomon Stanley,	
Seth Pratt,	Abraham Hathaway.	

The following are lists of two companies in this regiment from Rehoboth :

“ A list of men under Capt. Samuel Bliss, who enlisted for



eight months from April and May, 1775, in Colonel Timothy Walker's regiment.

Samuel Bliss, Capt.	Eliphalet Corbin,*
Aaron Wheeler, Lieut	James Cole,
Joseph Allen, Ensign,	Thomas Campbell,
Aaron Read, Sergeant,	John Dryer,
James Bullock, do.	William Fairbrother,
Noah Allen, do.	Simon Goff,
Christopher Ormsbee, do.	Abel Hix,
Nathaniel Bliss, Corporal,	Joseph Ingals,
Nathan Wheeler, do.	——* Ide,
Jonathan Macomber, do.	Oliver Jones,
Elijah Perry, do.	Labin Lake,
James Wheeler, drummer,	Levi Lewis,
Cyriel Smith, fifer,	Samuel Munroe,
Joseph Allen,	Jonathan Nash,
Samuel Allen,	David Perry,
William Allen,	Sylvester Peck,
Ephraim Bliss,	Peter Read,
Charles Bliss,	Nathaniel Round,
David Bliss,	Richard Round,
Levi Baldwin,	Comfort Robinson,
Thomas Baldwin,	David Turner,
Preserved Bullock,	Nathan Turner,
Isaac Burr,	Valentine Willmot,
Samuel Baker,	Jonathan Drown."
Christopher Blanding,	

"This roll," says a note appended to it, "was made up to the 1st of August, 1775, and paid by the State, and afterwards was paid by the United States for the other five months."

Samuel Allen was the only one that deserted from this company: he deserted June 27, 1775.

"A muster roll of the company under command of Capt. John Perry, in Col. Timothy Walker's regiment [torn off] to the first of August, 1775, enlisted for eight months:

John Perry, Capt.	John Willson, Serg't.
John Paine, Lieut.	John Smith, do.
James Bucklin, Ensign,	Miles Shorey, do.

\* Some of these names were very difficult to decipher, and some impossible. I have retained the orthography.

Robert Sutton, do.	Shubel Chaffee,
Amos Goff, Corp'l.	William Daggett,
Lemuel Perrin, do.	Richard Fairbrother,
James Hill, do.	Isaac Fuller,
David Lawrence, do.	Wm. Fuller,
John Williams, drummer,	Jonathan French,
James Bly, fifer ,	Sylvester Fuller,
Preserved Abell,	Jonathan Hays,
James Alger,	Stephen Hill,
George Allen,	Comfort Hill,
Squire Allen,	Wm. Ingraham,
William Bridgham,	Samuel Jones,
Demos Bishop,	Aaron Lyon,
Isaac Bowers	John Medbury,
Charles Bowers,	John McMullen,
Asa Bowers,	Amos Richardson,
Gideon Brown,	Ezra Read,
Sylvester Bowers,	Enos Walker,
Jonathan Barney,	Peter Whitaker,
Rufus Bucklin,	Joseph Wheaton,
Josiah Blake,	John Walker,
Barzilla Bowen,	Peter Walker,
Barzaleel Bowen,	Caleb Walker,
James Campbell,	Ephraim Whitaker."
Thomas Cole,	

In September of 1776, a regiment was raised in this town and some of the adjoining towns, and marched under the command of Col. Thomas Carpenter of Rehoboth, to join the army of Washington at White Plains. They arrived there some time before the battle ; but I have been informed by one of the regiment, that they were not present in the action, but distant a few miles, drawn up under arms, in momentary expectation of orders to march to the scene of battle.

Previous to the battle of White Plains, a trifling skirmish occurred between a small detachment of the British and Col. Carpenter's regiment, a few particulars of which I had from the surgeon's mate, \* who was present and witnessed it. Col. Carpenter's regiment were stationed on a gently elevated hill, to watch the movements of a detachment of the British army

\* These facts I had from my grandfather, the late Doct. James Bliss of Rehoboth, who performed the duty of surgeon's mate in this regiment.

which was in the vicinity. (Unfortunately I am able to give neither the date nor place of this skirmish.) About one o'clock, P. M. a part of this detachment, considerably superior to Col. Carpenter's men in numbers, was seen in motion towards them. They advanced with "quick step," and, displaying the most exact discipline in their movements, formed themselves into a line in front of our regiment, and halted within convenient musket shot. The British commenced the fire, and a few shots were exchanged on both sides, without serious injury to either. Three of Col. Carpenter's men, however, were slightly wounded. The British then returned by as rapid a movement as they came, having been apprised by "the tories," of the approach of a large division of the American army under General Lincoln.\* "On the approach of the British," says my informant, "I never saw so many pale faces in my life, or heard so many and so importunate complaints of unfitness for duty; but the moment they began to retreat, courage revived, and all hearts were strong and brave. Some ran from the ranks in pursuit of the enemy at whose approach they had just now quailed, and continued to follow them for some distance, loading their pieces and discharging them upon them. One soldier by the name of Fuller, (if I mistake not,) who was the foremost of those in pursuit, coming up with two British soldiers who were just leaving a house, in which they had delayed to obtain refreshments, and levelling his musket at them, called out to them in a most determined tone, "*throw down your guns, or I'll shoot you through.*" They, whether from fear or other motives, instantly obeyed; and Fuller, in all the joy and pride of triumph, led back two gigantic British prisoners to the colonel. Colonel Carpenter, surveying the Goliath-like dimensions of the prisoners, and contrasting them with the inferior stature of their captor, inquired of Fuller, how he managed to take them? "Why, Colonel," answered he very good humouredly, "*I surrounded them.*"

Col. Carpenter's regiment were out on service at this time only three months. One of the companies in this regiment, was raised partly in Attleborough and partly in Norton, and was under the command of Capt. Elisha May† of the former town.

\* There must have been a mistake in the name, for Gen. L. did not join Washington's army till the next year.

† Daggett's Hist. of Attleborough, p. 82.

From the time that the British first took possession of Rhode Island, in December, 1776, till they finally evacuated it,—a period of more than two years, the militia of this town and vicinity were subject to frequent drafts of men, and were frequently called out on alarms. Drafts were made in January, February, March, May, June, July and August, of the year 1777. The men were stationed principally at Howland's Ferry, (Tiverton) and at Warwick. One company, if not more, marched from this town to Rhode Island, in Oct. 1777, and served one month in Spencer's "secret expedition."

In Sullivan's expedition on Rhode Island, in August, 1778, Col. Carpenter, with a large detachment of his regiment, marched to join Sullivan's army on the Island, and distinguished themselves for their bravery. The following is a copy of the orders issued by the Council of Massachusetts to Cols. Hawes, Carpenter, Daggett, Hathaway, Sproat and Williams, at this time, for a draft of men.

"STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

"*Council Chamber, Aug. 18th, 1778.*

"Whereas Major General Sullivan has represented to this board, that by reason of the absence of the French troops, which he expected would cooperate with him, he is in pressing need of a re-inforcement: therefore

"*Ordered*, That the following Colonels be, and are, hereby directed to detach from their respective regiments the several numbers of men hereafter mentioned, and form them into companies of sixty-eight men each, including one captain, two subalterns, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer and one fifer, and see that they be equipped, armed and accoutered as the law directs, and order them to march immediately to the island of Rhode Island, and there to do duty during the campaign on said Island, viz: from Col. Hawes' regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one major; from Col. Carpenter's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers; from Col. Daggett's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one colonel; from Col. Hathaway's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers and one lieutenant colonel; from Col. Sproat's regiment, one hundred and fifty men, including officers; from Col. Williams' regiment,



one hundred and fifty men, including officers ; and make return to the council without loss of time.

“ A true copy,

*Attest, JOHN AVERY, D'y Sec'y.*”

Col. Carpenter was in the action on Rhode Island, Aug. 29, 1778, and was distinguished for his activity and bravery. It is said, when the Americans advanced to the first charge, that Col. Carpenter pushed on the charge with so much bravery, that the enemy, opposed to him, gave back, and he was drawn so far in advance of the army, that the British made an attempt, by despatching a division around the side of a hill opposite to him, to attack him in the rear, and cut him off from the main army ; but that being apprised of his danger by one of the aids \* of General Sullivan, he very dexterously managed to fall back in good order, with the line of the main army, and thus, probably, avoided falling into the hands of the enemy. Several of the soldiers of Col. Carpenter's regiment, belonging to Rehoboth, were slain in this action. The names of three of them were, Medbury, Peck, and John Dryer. These three fell on one spot. Benjamin Smith, of Swansey, was wounded by the bursting of a bomb-shell. Israe

From the “ list of the six months men, raised to re-inforce the continental army, in the year 1780,” we have the following list of names from Rehoboth : they marched to West Point, and served under continental officers.

Peter Bannister, in the 11th division.		Francis Fuller, in the 11th division.	
Jonathan Robinson,	do.	Arthur Thurber,	do.
Comfort Bishop,	do.	Nathan Turner, (serg.)	do.
Shubael Peck, (fifer)	do.	Gideon Brown,	do.
Sylvanus Bishop,	do.	Samuel Cranston,	do.
Nathan Monroe,	do.	Francis Mesuzen,	do.
Job Freeman,	do.	Samuel Edwards,	do.
Constant Perry,	do.	Nathan Walker, in the 12th division.	
Joseph Daggett,	do.	Ephraim Read,	do.
Jacob Ingalls,	do.	Samuel Shorey,	do.
John Pierce,	do.	Obed Robinson,	do.
Isaac Bowen,	do.	Remember Carpenter,	do.
Thos. Pierce,	do.	Timothy Titus,	do.
Ephraim Emerson,	do.	Jesse Whitaker,	do.

\* The person who related to me this anecdote, and who was an eye witness of the scene, said that this aid, just as he had given his orders, and was leaping his horse over a fence to aid Col. Carpenter in conducting his retreat, was struck with a musket ball in his forehead, and fell lifeless from his horse. The name he did not recollect.

Ezra Goff, in the 12th division.	David, (negro) in the 32d division.
Benjamin Tupp, do.	John McLean, do.
Thos. Campbell, in the 32d do.	Obadiah Bowen, do.
Spencer Bears, do.	Ephraim Bowen, do.
Cato Hunt, (negro) do.	Tho. Carpenter, 2d, do."
John Healy, do.	

The following alphabetical list of the names of those who enlisted into the continental army, from Rehoboth, at various periods of the war, with the names of the captains under whom they served, and the time for which they enlisted, will close this brief sketch of our revolutionary affairs. This list is taken from the "alphabetical list of enlistments for the continental army, from various towns and for various periods."

Names.	Cpts.	Time.	Names.	Cpts.	Time.
Barney Nathaniel,	Slade	3 yrs.	Campbell Thos.	Carpenter,	3 yrs.
Brown Benjamin,	do.	during the war.	Chaffee Shubael,	do.	dur'g war.
Bliss Samuel *	do.	3 yrs.	Chaffee Comfort,	do.	3 yrs.
Bliss Allen,	Cole,	do.	Chaffee Noah,	do.	do.
Bliss Samuel, jr.	do.	do.	Carpenter William	do.	do.
Bliss Joshua,	do.	do.	Campbell John,	do.	do.
Brown Daniel,	do.	do.	Corps John,	do.	do.
Bullock Comfort,	do.	do.	Dryer Israel,	Cole,	do.
Bullock Jacob,	do.	do.	Dryer Jonathan,	Cole,	3 yrs.
Buffington Benjamin,	do.	do.	Deland Edward,	Carpenter,	do.
Bullock David,	do.	15 mo.	Franklin William,	do.	during war.
Bullock Jonathan,	do.	do.	Fuller Amos,	Cole,	3 yrs.
Bly James,	Carpenter.	3 yrs.	Fairbrother Rich'd,	Carpenter,	do.
Burn Moses,	do.	do.	Gladding James,	Hix,	do.
Bicknell Turner,	do.	do.	Gladding James, jr.	do.	do.
Barney Paul,	do.	do.	Gladding Ebenezer,	do.	do.
Bliss Elisha,	Martin.	do.	Goff Israel,	do.	do.
Bliss David,	do.	do.	Greenwood Thomas,	Hill,	do.
Baker Samuel,	do.	do.	Horton William,	Bullock,	do.
Bishop Oliver,	Hull,	do.	Hicks Chase,	do.	15 mo.
Bowen Isaac,	do.	do.	Hindel John,	Carpenter,	during war.
Bowen Thomas,	do.	8 mo.	Hill Stephen,	Hill,	3 yrs.
Carpenter John,	Hix,	3 yrs.	Ingalls Joseph,	Hix,	do.
Cole Isaac,	Cole,	do.	Ide Nathan,	Carpenter,	do.
Cole Jacob,	do.	do.	Jones John,	Bullock,	do.
Cole James,	do.	do.	Lewis Levi,	Hix,	do.
Cole Zephaniah,	Bullock,	15 mo.	Lyndley John, jr.	Bullock,	do.

\* Samuel Bliss, who afterwards bore the title of Captain, was General Washington's steward at Morristown, in the winter of 1777.

Names.	Capts.	Time.	Names.	Capts.	Time.
Lyon Aaron,	Bullock,	3 yrs.	Sage James,	Cole,	3 yrs.
Medbury Ben.	Franklin,	do.	Turner Constant,	Hix,	do.
Michell —,	Bullock,	do.	Turner Amos,	do.	do.
McMellen John,	Hill,	do.	Turner Nat.	do.	do.
Negro Cæsar,	Cole,	do.	Thresher Noah,	Bullock,	do.
Newton Francis,	Bullock,	do.	Thresher Joseph,	do.	do.
Newton John,	Martin,	do.	Thompson Edward,	do.	do.
Ormsbee Joseph,	do.	do.	Thresher Charles,	do.	do.
Peck Sylvester,	Hix,	8 mo.	Turner Allen,	do.	do.
Perry Samuel,	Cole,	3 yrs.	True Solomon,	Hix,	do.
Pierce Jesse,	Bullock,	do.	Whittaker Nat.	Franklin,	do.
Peck Gains,	Carpenter,	during war.	Wheeler Sam.	Hix,	do.
			Wheeler Jesse,	do.	do.
Perry Jesse,	do.	do.	Willmarth Valentine,	do.	do.
Pearce Philip,	Martin,	do.	Willmarth Benj.	do.	8 mo.
Perry Samuel,	Hill,	8 mo.	Waldren James, jr.	Bullock,	3 yrs.
Round John,	Hix,	3 yrs.	Whittaker Jo.	Carpenter,	do.
Round Isaac,	Cole,	do.	Wheeler James,	Martin,	do.
Round Wm.	Bullock,	do.	Whelen Luther,	Bullock,	15 mo.
Round Oin,	Martin,	do.	White Jabez,	Hix,	3 yrs.
Rough Charles,	Hill,	do.	Walker Nathan,	do.	do.
Ryle Nicholas,	do.	do.	Wilford Nicholas,	do.	do.
Reves Pompey,	do.	do.	Weeks Moses,	do.	during war.
Smith —,	Peck,	do.			
Saunders Jesse,	do.	do.	Wilson Jno.	do.	3 yrs.
Smith Sam.	Hix,	do.	Whittaker Rufus,	do.	do.

#### AFFAIRS SUCCEEDING THE REVOLUTION.

In 1784, the town voted, "in addition to the money already granted for schooling, £20 for a grammar school."

"March 21, 1785. Voted to choose a committee to regulate the fishery in the river; called Palmer's river." The fish caught here were shad, bass, and alewives. Before the erection of the dam across Palmer's river, at the Orleans Factory, shad and alewives used to ascend the river as far as Rehoboth village.

Rehoboth, in common with the other towns of the colonies, felt severely the pressure of the times which immediately succeeded the war. The large drafts made on the town for men and money to carry on the war, the scarcity of money and the great depreciation in the value of the paper currency with which the officers and soldiers had been paid for their services, the increase of public and private debts, the decay of business, and

the want of confidence in the government, overwhelmed the people with a multitude of embarrassments public and private, under which it seemed to them impossible to rise. These embarrassments, which were styled "*grievances*," and which were the natural results of the long and protracted war through which they had just passed, were charged upon the government; whence, too, they vainly looked for that relief, which could be found only in industry and economy. At the commencement of the war every sacrifice, required by the public good, was most cheerfully made, and every privation endured. The iron rod of tyranny was seen suspended over us, and all thoughts were lost in that of parrying the impending blow, and crippling the arm which threatened to deal it. But now, the danger being removed, that patriotism which had merged all interests in one, the general good, began to give place to views of private interest; and the people, who had sacrificed long and nobly on the altar of liberty, now began to look for an answer to their vows, and to expect the immediate fruition of all those bright hopes which had started into existence anew on every mention of the sacred name of freedom. They looked for liberty, like the Hercules of fabled story, to strangle serpents in its cradle; and to shower upon them, in its infant reign, all the blessings which its matured and experienced manhood has since been able to secure. In this they were disappointed. The state governments were embarrassed with heavy debts, contracted by the war; and the general government, held together only by the frail and feeble tenure of the confederation, was ready to fall with the least internal commotion, and was, to all efficient purposes, powerless. This state of things, so different from what they had so long and so fondly anticipated from the return of peace and the establishment of their independence, the people charged upon the government, calling in question both its administration and the principles of its constitution. The cries for reform were loud and vehement on every side, and a large party was formed hostile to the existing state government, who soon pushed their claims at the point of the bayonet. This party was headed by *Daniel Shays*, from whom this opposition received the name of "*Shays' rebellion*." A majority of the people in Rehoboth, as will be seen from the votes passed by the town at this time, favoured the opinions of this party.

"June 19, 1786. Voted to choose a committee to meet with other towns' committees, in the county of Bristol, in a



county convention, to consult on the rights of the people of said commonwealth, and to petition the General Court for redress of grievances, or to take any other measures, that the convention, when met, shall judge to be the right of the people of this commonwealth." The town chose for this committee Capt. Phanuel Bishop, Maj. Frederick Drown, and Mr. William Daggett."

"December 25, 1786. The town voted that they wished to have an alteration in the present system of government in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, by a majority of 110 of what then voted."

"January 22, 1787. Voted that the selectmen be instructed to remove the powder and other town stock, that is now at Col. Thomas Carpenter's, as soon as conveniently may be." Col. Carpenter was a staunch friend of the government.

The names of the following persons are registered in the town records, as having taken the oath of allegiance to the commonwealth, and delivered up their arms, during March of 1787. These men belonged to the party of Shays, and had probably taken arms against the government.

Joseph Porter,	Joseph Bowen,	William Fairbrother,
Simeon Round,	James Cole,	Laben Lake,
Nathan Hix, 2d,	Timothy Fuller,	Nathaniel Thurber,
Cyril Smith,	Jacob Bliss, jr.	Daniel Short,
Hezekiah Smith,	Square Goff, jr.	James Bullock,
Oliver Smith,	Benjamin Monroe,	Nathan Newman,
Benjamin Bowen,	Jabez Round, 3d,	Samuel Carpenter,
Jacob Cole,	Charles Round,	Jarvis Peck,
Ezra Thayer,	James Martin,	Luke Bowen,
Jacob Bliss,	Isaac Burr,	Asa Bowen,
Israel Hicks,	Laben Briggs.	John Hopkins.
Abiel Horton,	Amos Cole,	

November 26, 1787. The town chose Capt. Phanuel Bishop, Maj. Frederick Drown, and William Windsor, Esq. delegates to the State Convention, to meet at Boston, the second Wednesday of January, 1788, "to consult on the Federal Constitution, recommended by the late Federal Convention, which set at Philadelphia the summer past."

This year "voted to raise £120 for schooling; £20 to be applied to the support of a grammar school."

"March 17, 1788. Voted to provide a work-house for the accommodation of the poor of this town."

The votes for Governour, this year, were 102 for John Hancock, and 263 for Elbridge Gerry.

The same sum was raised for schools for the three succeeding years as in the preceding year, and £20, as before, yearly devoted to the support of a grammar school.

April 2, 1792. The town raised for the support of schools, "including the Latin school," £150. Also "voted that the selectmen be empowered to procure such grammar schools as shall answer the law, in the different parts of the town, for learning the Latin and Greek languages."

April 1, 1793. The town voted to raise for the support of schools, £150.

"October 6, 1794. Voted that the treasurer of this town be directed to pay to each non-commisioned officer and soldier, raised for this town's quota of eighty thousand men, ordered by Congress to be raised, forty shillings each, when they are ordered to march out of this town on a campaign, and forty shillings each to every man aforesaid, for every month they shall continued in the camp, after one month from the time they shall march: the money to be paid in one month after their return from service."

This army of "eighty thousand men" were raised to repel the threatened invasion of France; and Washington was placed at their head.

"February 24, 1794. Voted to remonstrate with the Legislature of Rhode Island against a bridge being built over Kelley's Ferry, near Warren."

May 6, 1795. A motion for petitioning the General Court, to incorporate the west precinct of Rehoboth into a separate town, was carried by vote in the negative. Voted to raise £175 for the support of schools, of which £25 was to be appropriated to a grammar school.

In 1796, the town voted for the support of grammar, and common schools, \$666,66. The sum of \$666 was thence raised yearly for the support of schools till 1804. In 1804, 1805, and 1806, \$666,77 was raised for the same purpose; and in 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, \$700 was raised, and in 1811, \$800.

#### "THE FIGHTING TOWN MEETING."

A town meeting was held in May, 1811, which, from the violent measures to which party animosity gave way, has since

borne the appellation of "*The Fighting Town Meeting.*" This disgraceful incident in our history would have been passed over in silence, if to have done so had been consistent with the character of a faithful historian, whose business it is to give not only the truth, but the *whole* truth.

The following report, prepared by the committee on contested elections, appointed by the House of Representatives, furnishes, probably, the best account of this meeting which we can possibly obtain: this report will be therefore given entire.

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"*In the House of Representatives.*

"*February 13, 1812.*

"The committee on contested elections, in the case of the remonstrance of Stephen Bullock and four hundred and three others, inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth, in the county of Bristol, against the election of Elkanah French, Caleb Abell, John Medbury, Sebra Lawton and Timothy Walker, returned as members of this House from said town, report—

"That they find, that on the thirteenth day of May now last past, a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth was holden in pursuance of a warrant, issued fourteen days before, for the choice of one or more representatives to the present General Court; that, at this meeting, motions were made, seconded, and put, in order to obtain a decision on the questions, whether the town would send one representative or five representatives; that the votes appeared to be so equally divided at the first trial, that the selectmen declared they could not decide on which side was the majority; that afterwards it was agreed, that each voter in favor of sending five, should take by the hand a voter in favor of sending one, and march out of the house;\* and Capt. Cushing and Mr. Kennicut were appointed to count the files, and determine the question upon an inspection of those, on either side, who should be without partners; that

\* This motion was made by Dr. James Bliss.



after the said two gentlemen had counted two hundred and ninety-eight files, they were interrupted by Elkanah French, Esq. who told them it was impossible to decide the question in this mode, it being evident, as he said, there was a mistake, that the question was not understood, for he saw "republicans" on the side for sending one. It was observed by Capt. Cushing in reply, that there could be no mistake; that they had already counted off five hundred and ninety six with correctness, and that, in a few minutes, the counting would be finished and a decision made; but Mr. French persisted in his interference, took Capt. Cushing aside, and they were in conversation for some time. In the mean while, many thinking the counting was finished, left their places, and went into the meeting-house to hear the result declared, and shortly after, all the others followed; the selectmen, on being called upon to declare the result, observed, they could not decide, for the counting was not completed. It appears there were from fifteen to twenty-five persons without partners, and that these fifteen to twenty-five constituted the majority for sending one representative; but whether this fact was known by the selectmen, the committee cannot determine. After these ineffectual attempts to obtain a decision on either question of sending one or five, it appears, that a motion for dissolving the meeting, and a motion for its adjournment to Saturday, the eighteenth day of the same May, were regularly made, and submitted to the freemen for their decision. On the house being polled, the selectmen declared there were 331 for dissolving the meeting, and 327 for adjourning until Saturday; and there being a majority of four for dissolving the meeting, it was dissolved accordingly.

"The committee further find, that on the next day, (to wit, on the 14th of the same May,) the selectmen, upon a petition signed by fifteen inhabitants, issued their warrants for a town meeting, to be holden on Saturday the 18th day of the same month, at 12 o'clock, noon, at the east meeting-house, for the purpose, as expressed in the warrant, of sending one or more representatives to the General Court; that notifications to that effect were given verbally, or by reading copies of the warrant by the constables to the inhabitants they found at home, or met in the highways; and when an officer did not find a voter at his home, and had not met him elsewhere, he stated verbally the purpose and time of the meeting to the wife, or other person or persons he found at the domicile of the qualified voter. It appears that notifications were not posted at the meeting-house,



and no public day intervened from the issuing the warrant until the time of the meeting. The committee also find, that the uniform manner of calling town meetings in Rehoboth, for fifty-two years last past, has been by posting notifications at each meeting-house in said town, so long before the intended meeting, as to have two public days intervene between the time of posting up the notifications and the time of the meeting, and that this mode was never deviated from until the present instance.

“The committee further find, that at the meeting on the 18th of May, immediately after the petition and warrant were read, a motion was regularly made and seconded, that the town should send one representative and no more ; and immediately following this motion, another was made and seconded to send five ;—that Elkanah French, Esq. (the presiding selectman at this meeting) declared in a loud voice as follows—“I will hear none of your motions, and I will put none of your motions. I will manage this meeting according to my own mind. If you do not like my proceedings, or if I do wrong, prosecute me ; bring in your votes for from one to five representatives.” That at the time the first motion was made, or the instant before, a voter put his ballot into the box ; and this voter swore to his bleef, that his vote was in, the moment previous to the first motion being made.

“The committee further find, that the meeting was unusually orderly and quiet, until the declarations of refusal to put motions were made by said French as aforesaid ; that, consequent upon those declarations, much confusion and tumult ensued ; some insisting that the motions should be put and decided before any votes were received ; others insisting upon voting, and others, that they should not vote ; and in some instances, personal contests arose between the voters, and blows were given ; that the selectmen ordered one person, who appeared to them to be the most riotous, to be carried out of the meeting by the peace officers, and he was by them carried out without any resistance being offered them, excepting that made by the individual himself ; that most of the tumult and confusion was immediately in front of the seat of the selectmen ; that the presiding selectman repeatedly called for order, and declared, that unless there was order, he would turn the box in five minutes ; that for a short time after the tumult commenced, the noise was so great, that it was with difficulty either the moderator or any other person could be heard.

“The committee also find, that when six or eight ballots were in the box, a motion was made and seconded for an adjournment of the meeting for half an hour, and reasons in support of the motion were assigned to this effect:—“That it was evident there was much agitation and confusion in the meeting, caused by the refusal to put the former motions; that the question “how many representatives the town would send,” had, at all previous town meetings, been submitted for decision to the free-men as a matter of course; that a refusal in this instance, was altogether unexpected, and considered by many as a gross infringement of the rights of the people, and that an adjournment for a short period would give opportunity for tumult to subside, passions to cool, and the electors to vote with regularity.” This motion also was, by the said Elkanah French, utterly refused to be put. He declared he would not put it, and ordered the mover to sit down and hold his tongue.

“The committee further find, that the presiding selectman ordered the aisles to be cleared, and repeated his calls for order, and for votes to be brought in; and that he ordered the voters to come up the western aisle, vote, and then go down the eastern aisle. They also find that the manner of the elector’s voting at the east meeting-house has, uniformly, for twenty-two years, been, to come up the eastern aisle, vote, and then go down the western aisle; that, consequently, the eastern aisle was very much crowded with voters, who were there in the expectation of passing up that aisle, voting, and of going down the western, as usual; that when the order was given to go down the eastern and come up the western aisle, six or eight who had voted endeavored to force themselves down the eastern aisle, and formed a phalanx at its head, which contributed to the confusion.

“The committee further find, that after the presiding selectman had received a few ballots, Nathaniel Drowne, Esq. one of the selectmen, declared the town had a constitutional right to send six representatives: that upon this declaration, the said French turned the votes then received out of the box upon the table and ordered the voters to bring in their votes for from one to six representatives; that after the voting had proceeded a short time under the last order, the said French took up the votes which had been turned out, and returned them to the box, and they were counted with the others.

“The committee further find, that after the order was given



as aforesaid, to bring in votes for from one to six representatives, votes to the number of six or seven were received by the selectmen, and deposited in the ballot box; which votes were not received directly from the hands of the voters, but were collected by one Thomas Bowen, (after he had himself voted) from persons in the crowd, and were by him delivered to the aforesaid Nathaniel Drowne, who put them into the box; that in other instances, votes were passed from hand to hand, over the heads of voters, until they arrived at, and were deposited in the ballot box.

“The committee further find, that the votes of five or six qualified voters were by them offered to the presiding selectman, and were by him refused to be received; that, in most of these instances, no reasons were assigned for the refusal; in one instance, he assigned as a reason, that he was about turning the box, and that he would not receive any more votes; but after he had thus said, and thus refused, he did receive the votes of three persons, other than those he had refused as aforesaid, and then turned the box, and made declaration, that the whole number of votes was twenty-five; that Caleb Abell, John Medbury, Sebra Lawton, Elkanah French, and Timothy Walker had 23 votes, and were chosen, and that Peter Hunt had two votes, and then left his seat; and immediately Nathaniel Drowne, Esq. one of the selectmen, made declaration that all the above six were elected, and the meeting was dissolved.

“The committee further find, that at the time the box was turned, the tumult and confusion had, in some degree, subsided, and that no assault or personal violence was made upon, nor offered to any of the selectmen, either in going to or returning from the meeting; and that the authority vested in the selectmen by the constitution and laws, was not wrested from them during the meeting.

“The committee also find, that at the meeting and while the selectmen were calling for, and receiving votes, the leaf of the table of the Deacons' seat was violently broken down, and the breastwork of the pew pressed in toward the Selectmen, and blows were aimed over the heads of some persons at the presiding Selectman, which, in the opinion of the witness, adduced to this fact, would have reached him unless he had avoided them by reclining towards the pulpit.

“The committee further find, that there were between six and seven hundred qualified voters present at the meeting,

twenty-five of whom voted—and one witness testified that in his opinion, no more votes would have been given in; but when it was demanded of the voters if their votes were in, the answer No! no! was generally given; that the time which elapsed from commencing to receive votes, until the box was turned and the result declared, was not more than twelve minutes, and that the time from the opening to the dissolving of the meeting was twenty eight minutes, and that immediately after the dissolution of the meeting, the aforesaid Elkanah French, Esq. upon some one expostulating with him on his conduct, openly declared he intended to manage the meeting according to his own mind, and that he had done it.

“The committee have the honor to exhibit the above statement of all the facts which can be considered material; long as it appears, it is as much condensed as possible from the mass of documents and evidence adduced in the case—and they feel themselves obliged respectfully to suggest, that in their very elaborate inquiry into, and minute and laborious investigation of the facts and circumstances attending this election, they have been actuated by an anxious desire to discharge their duty with great care and fidelity, in a case of much more than ordinary import, whether considered as affecting the rights of the people of this Commonwealth, the immunities of the large and respectable town of Rehoboth, the privileges of the sitting members—or as affording precedents for the governing of towns in the exercise of the elective franchise in the choice of representatives.

“Upon mature consideration of the foregoing facts, and a careful application of the principles of the Constitution and law to them, the committee report, that the supposed election of representatives to this House from said town of Rehoboth, on the eighteenth day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven, is altogether void and of no effect, and consequently that the seats of Caleb Abell, John Medbury, Elkanah French, Sebra Lawton and Timothy Walker, Esquires, returned as members as aforesaid, be declared vacated.

“All which is respectfully submitted by order of the committee.

“CHARLES DAVIS, *Chairman.*

“On the question, *Shall this report be accepted?* the yeas were 203, nays 181.”



Such are the details of this disgraceful town meeting. It has been repeatedly urged, and with reason, that, for the *honour* of the town, the record of this event should be suppressed, and not again be made public, to revive, perhaps, animosities that time had long since buried, and to garnish and perpetuate a monument of disgrace. But it should be recollected, that history is a record of the past, for the instruction of the present and future; and that valuable lessons may be drawn as well from the errors as from the virtues of mankind. A faithful chart will point out not only the path which should be pursued, but also the shoals which must be avoided. The report of the "Committee on Contested Elections," being sufficiently minute, has been made use of in narrating this event, as not being liable to the charge of partiality, and involving no more personalities than are absolutely necessary in giving the leading facts. Much amusing anecdote might be given of the scuffle in the meeting-house, and of individual prowess, did not the recital necessarily lead too much to personalities.

This meeting gave rise to the division of the town in 1812, the year succeeding, when the west part was incorporated into a separate township, with the name of Seekonk.

The majority of the town, as appears from a vote passed February 3, 1812, opposed the division. The votes were 18 for, and 328 against, the measure. At the same meeting also, James Ellis, Esq., and Mr. Thomas Kennicut, were chosen agents by the town to oppose, at the General Court, the dividing of the town.

March 16, 1812. The town voted to raise \$400 for schooling, and \$200 for military stores; and also voted "that the school money be divided according to the number of children (or inhabitants) under twenty-one years of age."

In 1813, \$400 were raised for schools, \$100, for military stores, and \$1200, for the support of the poor. In 1814, the same sums were raised for schools and for military stores.

In 1815, \$450 were raised for schools; and in 1816, 1817, and 1818, \$600 were raised yearly for the same purpose.

In 1819, the town "voted to raise \$600 for grammar, and common schools, including money received for school land and the interest on school notes."

The same sum was raised from the years 1820 to 1824 inclusive, and has been about the average sum raised yearly since, though perhaps somewhat increased for the last few years.

A list of the Deputies to the Court of Plymouth, and of the Representatives to the General Court of Massachusetts, with the names of the Town Clerks who have served the town at different periods, so far as they can be obtained, will close the civil history of Rehoboth.

### LIST OF THE DEPUTIES TO PLYMOUTH COURT FROM REHOBOTH.

1646,	Walter Palmer.	1662,	{ Peter Hunt,
1647,	{ Walter Palmer,		{ Henry Smith.
	{ Stephen Paine.	1663,	{ Peter Hunt,
1648,	{ Robert Titus,		{ Stephen Paine.
	{ John Doggett.	1664,	{ Peter Hunt,
1649,	{ Robert Titus,		{ Stephen Paine.
	{ Stephen Paine.	1665,	{ Peter Hunt,
1650,	{ Robert Titus,		{ Stephen Paine.
	{ Stephen Paine.	1666,	{ Stephen Paine,
1651,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Jams Brown.
	{ Richard Bowen.	1667,	{ Peter Hunt,
1652,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Henry Smith.
	{ Thomas Cooper.	1668,	{ Peter Hunt,
1653,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Henry Smith.
	{ Thomas Cooper.	1669,	{ Philip Walker,
1654,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Nicholas Peck.
	{ Peter Hunt.	1670,	{ Stephen Paine,
1655,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ William Sabin.
	{ Peter Hunt.	1671,	{ Stephen Paine,
1656,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ William Sabin.
	{ William Carpenter.	1672,	{ Peter Hunt,
1657,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Daniel Smith.
	{ William Sabin.	1673,	{ Peter Hunt,
1658,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Anthony Perry.
	{ Thomas Cooper.	1674,	{ Ensign Henry Smith,
1659,	{ Stephen Paine,		{ Daniel Smith.
	{ William Sabin.	1675,	{ Ensign Henry Smith.
1660,	{ William Sabin,		{ Daniel Smith.
	{ Peter Hunt.	1676,	{ Daniel Smith,
1661,	{ William Sabin,		{ Nathaniel Paine.
	{ Peter Hunt.		

1677,	{ Nathaniel Paine, Daniel Smith.	1685,	{ Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1678,	{ Daniel Smith, Nicholas Peck.	1686,	{ Lieut. Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1679,	{ Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1687,	_____.
1680,	{ Nicholas Peck, Peter Hunt.	1688,	_____.
1681,	{ Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1689,	{ Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Samuel Peck.
1682,	{ Ensign Nicholas Peck, Capt. Peter Hunt.	1690,	{ Gilbert Brooks, Christopher Saunders.
1683,	{ Ensign Nicholas Peck, Capt. Peter Hunt.	1691,	{ Christopher Saunders, John Woodcock.
1684,	{ Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.	1692,	{ Christopher Saunders, Mr. Samuel Peck.

### LIST OF REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1693,*	{ Mr. Samuel Peck, Joseph Browne.	1717,	Mr. Nathan Browne.
1694,	Stephen Paine.	1718,	Mr. Daniel Smith, Esq.
1695,	Dea. Samuel Peck.	1719,	Daniel Carpenter.
1696,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1720,	Daniel Carpenter.
1697,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1721,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1698,	Dea. Samuel Newman.	1722,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1699,	John Hunt.	1723,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1700,	Mr. John Peck.	1724,	Mr. Francis Willson.
1701,	_____.	1725,	Mr. Joseph Peck.
1702,	Serj. Moses Reade.	1726,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1703,	Stephen Paine.	1727,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1704,	Benjamin Allen.	1728,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1705,	Col. Samuel Walker.	1729,	Mr. Jethnial Peck.
1706,	_____.	1730,	Mr. Jathniel Peck.
1707,	John Brooks.	1731,	Mr. Jathniel Peck.
1708,	Ensign Moses Reade.	1732,	Samuel Browne, Esq.
1709,	Mr. Daniel Smith.	1733,	Mr. James Bowen.
1710,	Ensign Timothy Ide.	1734,	Mr. James Bowen.
1711,	Mr. Daniel Smith.	1735,	Mr. John Hunt.
1712,	Lieut. Noah Peck.	1736,	Mr. Joseph Peck.
1713,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1737,	Mr. James Bowen.
1714,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1738,	Mr. Joseph Bosworth.
1715,	Lieut. Moses Reade.	1739,	Mr. Jonathan Kingsley.
1716,	Capt. Moses Reade.	1740,	Mr. Joseph Peck.
		1741,	Mr. Daniel Barney.

\* Plymouth Colony was annexed to Massachusetts by the charter of William and Mary, in 1692.



- |       |                          |       |                           |
|-------|--------------------------|-------|---------------------------|
| 1742, | Capt. Joseph Wheaton.    | 1788, | { Capt. Phanuel Bishop,   |
| 1743, | Mr. Daniel Barney.       |       | Major Frederick Drown,    |
| 1744, | Capt. Dan. Carpenter.    |       | Capt. John Bishop.        |
| 1745, | Mr. Daniel Barney.       | 1789, | Major Frederick Drown.    |
| 1746, | Mr. Daniel Barney.       | 1790, | Major Frederick Drown.    |
| 1747, | Mr. Daniel Barney.       | 1791, | Major Frederick Drown.    |
| 1748, | Dan. Carpenter, Esq.     | 1792, | Hon. Phanuel Bishop, Esq. |
| 1749, | Mr. Daniel Barney.       | 1793, | Hon. Phanuel Bishop, Esq. |
| 1750, | Mr. Nathaniel Smith.     | 1794, | Phanuel Bishop, Esq.      |
| 1751, | Mr. Nathaniel Smith.     | 1795, | Stephen Bullock, Esq.     |
| 1752, | Mr. Israel Nichols.      | 1796, | Stephen Bullock, Esq.     |
| 1753, | Mr. Israel Nichols.      | 1797, | Hon. Phanuel Bishop, Esq. |
| 1754, | Mr. Aaron Kingsley.      | 1798, | Phanuel Bishop.           |
| 1755, | Capt. Aaron Kingsley.    | 1799, | Frederick Drowne.         |
| 1756, | Capt. Aaron Kingsley.    | 1800, | Frederick Drowne.         |
| 1757, | Capt. Timothy Walker.    | 1801, | Frederick Drowne.         |
| 1758, | Capt. Timothy Walker.    | 1802, | Frederick Drowne.         |
| 1759, | Capt. Timothy Walker.    | 1803, | Frederick Drowne.         |
| 1760, | Mr. Noah Sabin, jun.     | 1804, | Frederick Drown.          |
| 1761, | Mr. Noah Sabin, jun.     | 1805, | David Perry.              |
| 1762, | Aaron Kingsley, Esq.     | 1806, | David Perry jun.          |
| 1763, | Capt. James Clay.        | 1807, | Elkanah French, jr.       |
| 1764, | Capt. James Clay.        | 1808, | Elkanah French, jun.      |
| 1765, | Capt. James Clay.        | 1809, | Peter Hunt.               |
| 1766, | Capt. James Clay,        |       | { David Perry,            |
| 1767, | Capt. James Clay.        |       | Elkanah French,           |
| 1768, | Capt. James Clay.        | 1810, | { Timothy Walker,         |
| 1769, | Capt. James Clay.        |       | John Medbury,             |
| 1770, | Capt. Joseph Barney.     |       | Sebray Lawton.            |
| 1771, | Capt. Joseph Barney.     |       | { Elkanah French,         |
| 1772, | Capt. Joseph Barney.     |       | Timothy Walker,           |
| 1773, | Capt. Joseph Barney.     | 1811, | { John Medbury,           |
| 1774, | _____.                   |       | Sebray Lawton,            |
|       |                          |       | Caleb Abell.              |
| 1775, | { Mr. Eph. Starkweather, |       | { Samuel Bliss,           |
|       | Capt. Thomas Carpenter.  | 1812, | Hezekiah Martin,          |
| 1776, | _____.                   |       | Joseph Wheaton.           |
| 1777, | _____.                   |       | { Hezekiah Martin,        |
| 1778, | { Mr. Eph. Starkweather, | 1813, | Joseph Wheaton,           |
|       | Col. Shubael Peck.       |       | Samuel Bliss, 2d.         |
| 1779, | _____.                   | 1814, | Peter Carpenter.          |
| 1780, | Mr. S. Peck.             | 1815, | Dr. James Bliss.          |
| 1781, | { Shubael Peck, Esq.     | 1816, | Dr. James Bliss.          |
|       | Mr. Daniel Carpenter.    | 1817, | Jeremiah Wheeler.         |
| 1782, | Capt. Stephen Bullock.   | 1818, | Thomas Carpenter, 2d.     |
| 1783, | { Stephen Bullock, Esq.  | 1819, | David Perry.              |
|       | Daniel Carpenter, Esq.   | 1820, | Dr. James Bliss.          |
| 1784, | Stephen Bullock, Esq.    | 1821, | David Perry.              |
| 1785, | Stephen Bullock, Esq.    | 1822, | none.                     |
| 1786, | Stephen Bullock, Esq.    | 1823, | none.                     |
|       | { Mr. Phanuel Bishop,    | 1824, | Lemuel Morse.             |
| 1787, | { Mr. Frederick Drown,   |       |                           |
|       | Mr. William Winsor.      |       |                           |



1825, Lemuel Morse.	1831, none.
1826, none.	1832, Lloyd Bosworth.
1827, Joseph Nichols.	1833, Lloyd Bosworth.
1828, Joseph Nichols,	1834, { Lloyd Bosworth,
Samuel Bullock,	{ Samuel Bullock.
1829, { Caleb Cushing,	1835, none.
{ Joseph Nichols.	1836, { Capt. Richard Goff, Jr.
Samuel Bullock.	{ Abel Hoar.
1830, { Caleb Cushing,	
{ Joseph Nichols.	

## LIST OF SENATORS FROM REHOBOTH.

1781, Hon. Eph. Starkweather, Esq.	1789, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1782, Hon. Eph. Starkweather, Esq.	1790, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.
1783, Hon. Eph. Starkweather, Esq.	1807, Hon. David Perry.
1788, Hon. Phanuel Bishop.	1808, Hon. David Perry.

## TOWN CLERKS.

No Town Clerk is mentioned by name in the town records till the year 1651, when Peter Hunt was chosen to the office. But previous to this date the records appear to have been written by the same hand ; and it appears from various returns made by the town clerk and on record at Plymouth, that the first who filled that office in Rehoboth was William Carpenter, and that he retained it from the date of the commencement of the town records in October, 1643 till 1649, when Mr. Hunt was probably chosen.\*

Richard Bowen was chosen town clerk in September, 1654 ; Richard Bullock, in January 1659, and agreed to perform the office "for 16s. a year, and to be paid for births, burials, and marriages besides." William Carpenter (probably son of William Carpenter who served at first,) was chosen town clerk in May, 1668, and served, with the exception of 1693, when Stephen Paine supplied his place, till March, 1703. Daniel Carpenter was chosen in 1703, and held the office 3 years. In March 1706 Daniel Smith was chosen, and in March 1708 Daniel Carpenter was again chosen, and continued to fill the office till 1730. In 1730 Ezekiel Read was chosen, and continued in the office, with the exception of 1751, 1752, and 1753, till 1762. In March 1762 Jesse Perrin was chosen, and continued till 1787. In March 1787 Lieut. (afterwards Capt.)

\* See note, page 42.

Philip Walker was chosen town clerk, and filled the office till 1801, when Capt. Caleb Abell was chosen, and continued till the division of the town in 1812, when he fell within the limits of Seekonk, where he has since been continued in the same office. In 1812 James Blanding Esq. was chosen town clerk, and has filled the office to the present time.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

---

THE civil and ecclesiastical affairs of the town were, in the early part of our history, so inseparably interwoven, that we have already anticipated much of what properly belongs to this division. The history of the first established church in Rehoboth (now the First Congregational Church in Seekonk,) has already been much of it given: the remainder will be found under the history of Seekonk. Under this division will be given an account of the First Congregational Church in Rehoboth (formerly the second), and of the numerous Baptist churches which have at different times been organized here.

### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

In the year 1711 the inhabitants of the south-east part of the town, called the "Neighbourhood of Palmer's river," petitioned the General Court to have the town divided into two precincts, for the support of the ministry, and that each division support a minister. This measure the people in the other and older part of the town opposed by a petition which has been mentioned at page 134. In May, 1713, the General Court recommended to Rehoboth to raise £120 for the support of two ministers,—one at Palmer's river. In 1717, the Court granted permission to the people at Palmer's river to build a meeting-house in their part of the town. This house was commenced in 1717, and stood on a small elevation about half a mile north-west of the Orleans factory: the spot is sometimes called now Burying-place Hill. Jethnial Peck, Capt Samuel Peck, and Jonathan Bliss, gave, March 27, 1717, each an acre of land for the site of the meeting-house. The town relinquished, for their aid, £50 of the £250 which had been voted for the erection of a new meeting-

house in the older part of the town. This grant was made, however, with the proviso, that the town should be freed from all further expense in erecting the Palmer's river meeting-house. The following individuals of the "Neighborhood of Palmer's river" entered into an engagement, in writing, to free the town, on the receipt of the £50, from all further expenses that might otherwise accrue to it from the building of the meeting-house :

Samuel Peck,  
Jethnial Peck,  
Joshua Smith,  
Samuel Bliss,  
Lennox Beverly,  
Benjamin Willson,  
Thomas Ormsbee,  
Jonathan Bliss,  
Samuel Whitaker,  
Abraham Carpenter,  
Solomon Millard,

Thomas Bliss,  
William Blanding,  
Daniel Blanding,  
Solomon Peck,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
Joshua Smith, jr.  
Ichabod Peck,  
Ephraim Millard,  
William Marten,  
Jacob Bliss.

This congregation at Palmer's river received also, as a present from the "community" for erecting the new meeting-house in the west part of the town (now Seekonk,) the pulpit and the facing of the galleries of their old meeting-house. This new meeting-house was completed in 1720 or 1721; and a church was organized, November 29, 1721, consisting of ten members, (all males),\* under the pastoral care of the Rev. David Turner, a native of Scituate. The business of the two churches and societies was, by vote of the town, of March 13, 1721, "managed by the town as the affairs of one church," and "the expenses of both were to be borne by the whole town." They continued to be managed thus till the year 1759. Mr. Turner received for a settlement £100. His salary at first was £70; in 1728 it was increased to £100: in 1736 it was £70; and in 1739, £100. During his ministry, which continued about thirty-six years, one hundred and seventy persons were, by

\* Their names were, David Turner, (pastor,) Elisha May, Thomas Ormsby, (deacons,) Jethnial Peck, Samuel Peck, Benjamin Willson, Solomon Millard. Samuel Fuller, William Blanding, Joseph Willson.



profession and recommendation, added to the church.\* Mr. Turner graduated at Harvard in 1718. On leaving the university, he first studied medicine, which he occasionally practised after entering the ministry. He was a man of talent, of much shrewd wit, but singular and eccentric. He had several children, who inherited their father's ready wit ; but his sons were in general profligate, and the name here is now extinct. He died August 9th, 1757, in the 63d year of his age, and was buried in his church-yard, the "Old Burying-place." His tombstone, which stands near the eastern side of the church-yard, about an equal distance from the north and south ends, bears the following inscription :

" In Memory of  
the Reverend Mr.  
**DAVID TURNER,**  
Pastor of the Second  
Church in Rehoboth,  
who departed this  
Life on y<sup>e</sup> 9th Day of  
August, AD. 1757, in  
y<sup>e</sup> 63d Year of his Age.  
" Watch and Pray because  
You know not the hour."

In his last illness Mr. Turner sent for the Rev. Robert Rogerson, who had been employed to preach to his congregation since he had become incapable through illness and infirmities, and said to him : " Mr. Rogerson, I rejoice to find that the people are so well pleased with you and your preaching ; but you must remember that, though it is ' Hosanna ! ' ' Hosanna ! ' *to-day* it will be ' *Crucify him !* ' ' *Crucify him !* ' *to-morrow.* "

He lived in the house where his successor, Mr. Rogerson, since lived, and where the family of the late Capt. John Rogerson, the son of the latter, now resides.

This church and congregation was incorporated by an act of the General Court, passed January 2, 1759, into a separate society, by the name of " the Second Precinct in Rehoboth." The first meeting of the precinct was held February 12th, of

\* For some of the facts given in the account of this church I am indebted to a sermon preached on its centennial anniversary by the Rev. Otis Thompson, its minister at that time.

the same year, when William Bullock was chosen Precinct clerk, and Dea. Thomas Carpenter, Dea. Moulton, Stephen Moulton, Lieut. Ephraim Hunt, Capt. Nathaniel Bliss, and William Blanding, Precinct Committee.

February 26, 1759, the precinct concurred with the church in the choice of the Rev. Robert Rogerson for their minister, and voted to give him £75 settlement, to be paid in equal sums of £25 yearly, for three years, and £60 yearly for his regular salary.

Mr. Rogerson was ordained over the church and society, July 2, 1759. His salary varied from £60 to £93 yearly.

March 18, 1773, the precinct "voted that the old meeting house should be sold, or pulled down, provided that a new one can be built upon the plaine near Timothy Readways."\*

May 9, 1773. "Voted to build a new meeting-house, 50 feet long and 40 feet wide." "Likewise chose Capt. Thomas Carpenter, Capt. Joshua Smith, Mr. Daniel Bliss, jr. Mr. Isaac Brown, Mr. John Brown, 2d, Ensign Ezra Perry, Mr. Thomas Baldwin, Mr. Ephraim Bliss, Mr. Nathaniel Bliss, jr., a committee to carry on and see to the building of the above meeting house.

Thomas Carpenter, 3d, presented a plan for the meeting house, which was accepted, with some slight alterations. It was voted to sell the pews to the highest bidder; and, October 25, 1773, they were sold at public auction, for between £5 and £15 each.

In 1776 a large and valuable legacy was bequeathed to the precinct, in trust, for the support of the pastor of the church, by Lieut Ephraim Hunt. This bequest is supposed to have been worth about \$10,000.

In 1792, an act was passed by the General Court, "to repeal an act, entitled 'An act to invest the Committee of the Second Precinct in Rehoboth with corporate powers for certain purposes therein mentioned,' and to incorporate a number of the inhabitants of said Precinct, by the name of the *Catholic Congregational Church and Society* in the second precinct in the town of Rehoboth."

The Rev. Robert Rogerson, the second pastor of this church, died March 20, 1799, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

\* Mr. Readway lived on the farm, since the residence of the late Dr. James Bliss.

He had been pastor about forty years, during which time thirty-six persons had been added to the church.

Mr. Rogerson was the son of Robert Rogerson, and was born at Portsmouth (England), of a respectable family; and at the age of four years was removed to London, where, or in the vicinity of which, he received his education; but whether at Cambridge, or in the metropolis, is not ascertained. At the age of nineteen he came to America, as an assistant to a collector of the revenue, and in this capacity served one year in Virginia. After this he taught school for several years on the eastern shore of Virginia, prosecuting, in the mean time, the study of divinity. He then came to New England. In 1765 he received the degree of Master of Arts at the university of Cambridge, Mass. He commenced his ministry at Brookline, where he preached one year. He then came to Rehoboth, and preached a year for the first Congregational church, in what is now Seekonk. The year following he commenced preaching for the Congregational church in the west part of the town, and was ordained minister of this church, July 2, 1759. While preaching in what is now Seekonk, he became acquainted with, and married, the daughter of Col. Thomas Bowen of the same place, then Mrs. Betsey Sweet, a young widow with one child.\* Their family numbered three sons and three daughters. The names of the sons were, Robert, Thomas, and John. Robert was for many years a respectable physician in Boston, and died a few years since in Attleborough. Thomas became a wealthy planter in Virginia, and died in 1833. Capt. John Rogerson, who lived on the paternal inheritance of his father, died in 1835. Of his daughters, Lydia, the eldest, now Mrs. Bullock, widow of Mr. Eleazer Bullock, late of Rehoboth, alone survives. Another daughter married Mr. Charles D'Wolf of Bristol, Rhode Island.

Mr. Rogerson was a man of much learning, and faithful in the discharge of his duties as a minister and a christian. Under his ministry his church and society were prosperous and united.

The successor of Mr. Rogerson was the Rev. Otis Thompson. He was born at Middleborough, (Mass.) Sept. 14, 1776, and graduated at Brown University in 1798. He was immediately appointed tutor in that institution, and filled the office two years.

\* Afterwards the wife of Capt. Joseph Wheaton of Rehoboth. She died in 1835 at a very advanced age distinguished for her piety and christian virtues.



He then directed his attention to the study of divinity. On the death of Mr. Rogerson, after having supplied the pulpit as a candidate, one year, he was invited by the church and society to become their pastor, and was ordained September 24, 1800. For a long time after his settlement, Mr. Thompson's services as a pastor and preacher were highly acceptable to his church and society, and no less successful and beneficial; and a degree of union and harmony prevailed, which might have justly excited for this church the envy of many of its sister churches. During the first twenty-one years of his ministry, seventy seven persons were added to the church. The total number of persons, that, in 1821,—a century from its organization, had been enrolled in the list of its members, was three hundred and three. The number of members in 1821 was fifty-six, of whom eighteen were males, and thirty-eight females.\* The year 1800 is noticed by Mr. Thompson in his century sermon, as a period of more than usual attention to the concerns and duties of religion. Forty individuals were added to the church, which, considering the the number of families then belonging to the society, which did not exceed fifty, was a great addition for one year.

In 1825 the harmony of the church and society was disturbed by the commencement of a series of difficulties which have kept in a state of commotion the society and a majority of the town for much of the time since: but it is devoutly to be hoped, both for the honour and welfare of the town, that these difficulties are now at an end. The result of these dissensions was the exclusion of Mr. Thompson from his pastoral office.

To give the history of these difficulties, in minute detail, would occupy too much space, and what might be devoted to better purposes; and, in addition to this, their recent occurrence, the personalities which their recital must involve, and the delicate circumstances of their origin, are a more than sufficient apology for passing them over briefly.

Some unpleasant circumstances having occurred between Mr. Thompson and one of the members of the church, (or rather between their families), the other members of the church attempted a reconciliation, but to no purpose. For the breach continued daily to widen, and in a short time the whole church, with the exception of one member, who left, and joined a neighbouring church, had taken sides either with the pastor or with

\* Mr. Thompson's Century Sermon, p. 19.



the member first mentioned. Two or three ecclesiastical councils were called on the part of the members disaffected with Mr. Thompson, who decided that the pastoral relations between him and his church ought to cease. The society also voted "to dismiss the Rev. Otis Thompson from his pastoral relation with said society." The meeting-house was then closed against him, and another minister was procured by the society to supply their desk. Mr. Thompson continued to preach regularly every Sabbath to a small number that assembled in a school-house near his residence, and finally brought an action against the society for the recovery of his salary from the time of his dismissal: the case was decided in his favour. At length an accommodation was agreed upon between him and the society, he agreeing for the sum of \$1,000, to relinquish all further claims on the society. Attempts have since been made on the part of Mr. Thompson and his friends, but without success, to revive the old precinct, and wrest from the church and society a part or the whole of the funds which are now in their possession. The income of these funds is about adequate to the support of one minister.

Mr. Thompson, at the time of his ordination, had 'a hundred pounds settlement,' and was to receive an annual salary of \$350. In 1816 his salary was increased to \$500.

Mr. Thompson's first wife was Miss Rachel Chandler of Plympton (Mass.), who died Sept. 16, 1827, aged 47, and by whom he had four sons and five daughters. September 30, 1828, he married Miss Charlotte Fales, of Bristol, R. I. Mr. Thompson has had, in years past, fifteen or twenty students in divinity, has had printed several funeral and ordination sermons, and published, about ten years since, "A Review of Mr. Andras's Essay on Divine Agency." He commenced the "Hopkinsian Magazine," a monthly of 24 pages 8vo., in Jan. 1824, as sole editor and proprietor, and continued it with the omission of one year (1830), till the close of 1832,—making four large 8vo. volumes.

The successor of Mr. Thompson, and the present pastor of the church, is the Rev. Thomas Vernon, a native of Newport, R. I., and son of the late Samuel Vernon. He graduated at Brown University in 1816, studied theology at Andover Seminary, was licenced to preach in 1822, and ordained over this church, September 13, 1826. In 1831 he married Miss Adelaide A. Winthrop, of Bristol, R. I.

The church and society, at the commencement of his ministry here, were in a distracted and divided state. Brother had been set against brother, and the harsh voice of discord had nearly drowned the "still small voice" of the religion of Prince of Peace. But, by prudent and judicious management, union and harmony were in some measure soon restored, and the religious concerns of the people assumed a more prosperous and agreeable aspect. Bible-classes were formed, and two Sabbath schools organized, one of which has already a good library.

### BAPTIST CHURCHES.

"It is probable," says Benedict, [vol. I. p. 429] in speaking of Rehoboth, "that there have been Baptists in this town from about 1650, when Obadiah Holmes\* separated from the parish worship; but no church was gathered in it until 1732, when one † arose near its south-east corner, under the ministry of Mr. John Comer, formerly pastor of the first Baptist church in Newport, R. I. By the year 1794, no less than seven Baptist churches had been formed in Rehoboth; most of them were small, and hardly any two of them were united in their views of doctrine and discipline. Elhanam Winchester, who afterwards distinguished himself by the propagation of the doctrine of Universal Restoration, was, for a few years, pastor of one of them. The youngest of these † is that at the lower end of the great Seekonk Plaine, within about three miles of Providence, which is supplied by Mr. John Pitman of that town." The majority of these small churches have greatly declined, and some of them have become utterly extinct. Brief notices will be given of them all.

### OAK SWAMP CHURCH.

This church was gathered, January 20, 1732, by the Rev. John Comer, who had formerly been pastor of the first Baptist church in Newport, R. I. He removed from Newport to

\* See Ecclesiastical history of Seekonk.

† Oak Swamp Church.

‡ Now the Baptist church of Seekonk.

Rehoboth in August of 1731, and was installed over the church he had collected here, July 26, 1732. The Rev. Ephraim Wheaton, of Swansey, preached the installation sermon from Thess. v. 12, 13, and gave him the right hand of fellowship. November 30th, Mr. Comer baptized fifteen persons, chiefly converts under his preaching. In less than two years from the date of its organization this church numbered ninety-five members. Mr. Comer died of consumption, May 23, 1734, in the 30th year of his age.

Mr. Comer was born at Boston, August 1, 1704, and was the son of Mr. John and Mrs. Mary Comer. His father died July, 1706, in North Carolina, where he had touched on his voyage to England. John was then nearly two years of age, July 1, 1708, his mother was married to Mr. John Philips of Boston, by whom she had two children, a son and a daughter. In 1709, Mr. Comer says, his mother told him, "that he had read his Bible half out." In 1714 his mother and father-in-law removed to South Carolina for the purpose of obtaining some property left by Mr. John Comer for his son's liberal education. But no sooner had his father-in-law got possession of this property than he appropriated it to his own use. He soon died in a singular manner, which John says was considered a judgment of God for defrauding the fatherless. He was walking in a very dark night with a long pipe in his mouth, when he fell, and the pipe-stem, running down his throat, broke off, and no means that could be devised, could get it out. He continued from Saturday till Monday, when he died. John, though exceedingly desirous of an education, was now reduced to the necessity of learning some useful trade for support. May 1718, he says, "I went to learn the glover's trade of Mr. Benjamin Harris of Boston";—with him he continued two years and one month. "In this time," said he, "I had opportunity to read and did improve it." "This year" [1719] says he, "I composed a set discourse (which was the first) from the words in Eccl. xii. 1, 'Remember me,' &c. "In July 1720," says he, "I was put by my grandfather to Mr. Zechariah Fitch, to the same trade. He, seeing me read much, said to me and to others, 'I see you wont do for me, for you read *too much*.' At this time I applied myself to my grandfather, to go on in my studying, but he refused. I prevailed upon the Rev. Dr. Increase Mathew to go and talk with him; which being done he consented to it." "In December of this year, [1720] I began my grammar



with my old schoolmaster, Mr. Angier; being sixteen years and four months old. Thus I set out upon my studies." His grandfather died Monday, August 7, 1721. "He committed me," says Mr. Comer, "to the care and inspection of Mr. John Webb, and by will bequeathed to me £500. This sum was to bring me up, and introduce me comfortably into the world, which it did." In 1723, an intimate friend of his, Mr. Ephraim Craft, who had been a member of Mr. Webb's communion, in Boston, but had now embraced the principles of the Baptists and joined Mr. Callender's church, persuaded him to read "Stennett on Baptism," and give the subject a thorough examination. This resulted, some years afterwards, in his conversion to the principles of the Baptists. In 1723 he was admitted into Yale College, "containing," says his journal, "about fifty students." The summer of 1724, by permission of the faculty of the college, he studied with the Rev. Mr. Barnard, a Congregational minister of Andover, with whom he had studied a short time previous to entering college. "January 1, 1725, was baptized by Mr. Callender, and admitted into full communion with the Baptist church in Boston." "So I tarried in Boston that winter, and resolved to go no more to college; but to follow my studies privately, and to keep for a time a school in the country, if any presented. Accordingly a school presenting itself at Shawamet, on the lower end of Swansey, and considering there was a Baptist church there, about eight miles distant, I accepted the motion." He left Boston, Thursday May 5, 1725, and reached Swansey the next day, "sending his horse back by the post." "Saturday the 8th," says he, "I visited the minister, Mr. Ephraim Wheaton, and was invited by him to preach the next Lord's day, which I accepted, having been earnest with the Lord for the bestowment of suitable gifts and graces for so sacred an office." In June he engaged to teach the public school one quarter, at the rate of £44 a year. He preached, during the time that he was engaged in teaching, regularly one sermon on the Sabbath, to lighten the labors of the Rev. Mr. Wheaton, who had become infirm through age. In August [1725] he was invited by the church in Swansey to preach to them regularly, having before preached only at the request of their pastor; but having reason to believe that some few persons were secretly hostile to his settlement, he accepted a similar invitation from the first Baptist church in Newport, R. I., and was ordained, May 19, 1795, colleague with the Rev. William



Peckham. He was married, January 20, 1726, to Miss Sarah Rogers of Newport, by whom he had three children, John, Sarah, and Mary; these married into the Kennicut, Mendal, and Cranston families. Mr. Comer remained at Newport only about three years, when he removed to Rehoboth and founded the church at "Oak Swamp," as before related. The cause of his leaving Newport was his preaching the indispensibility of the laying on of hands to all baptized believers. This gave offence to some of the church and caused a violent opposition to his preaching. "Nevertheless," says a historian,\* "they whom he made angry venerated the man for his piety and popular talents." Mr. Comer kept a journal and was curious in noting all the remarkable events that came within his knowledge. This swelled into two volumes of the folio size, which are now deposited in the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society. To this journal I am principally indebted for the facts here given of Mr. Comer. He had formed the design of writing the history of the American Baptists, and for this purpose had entered into correspondence with the distinguished clergymen of that denomination, both in England and America, and had even travelled as far south as Philadelphia, in collecting the materials to prosecute his plan. The materials collected by him were made use of both by Backus and Benedict in their histories.

Several quotations from Mr. Comer's journal have already been given in this sketch; the following were written after his settlement at Rehoboth, and may serve as a specimen of his minute chronicling of the events which transpired around him, interspersed with prayers, religious reflections, &c.

"Saturday, Jan 1, 1732. This day I began a new year in a new place, though not a new employment; for my delight of soul is in serving my dear Redeemer in the sacred service of the ministry, which I prefer and extol above every thing else, (though I acknowledge unfit, unworthy in myself). O Lord, who is sufficient for these things? Sufficiency is alone of God. On him I rest and rely. Continually, Lord, grant me this year new supplies of thy spirit; and, as I renew a new year, I entreat I may find my desires renewed to glorify and serve thee."

"Lord's day, Jan. 16, 1732. This day Mr. John Luther's house was burned down about 11 o'clock, A. M. in Swansey."

\* Ecclesiastical Hist. of Rhode Island, by Morgan Edwards, in MS. now in the archives of the Rhode Island Hist. Soc.

“Thursd. Jan 20, 1732. This day a Baptist church was gathered in Rehoboth, and I was chosen to the pastoral office.”

“Wednesday, 26th. This day I was publickly installed pastor over the Baptist church in Rehoboth. The elder and messengers of the church of Swansey assisted. Elder Ephraim Wheaton preached from 1st Thess. v. 12, 13, and gave me the *right hand of fellowship*.”

“Lord’s day, February 13. This day I preached at Newport for Mr. John Callender, in my old congregation ; it being the first time since we parted.”

“Mond. 14. This night, about 11 of the clock, Mr. Hugh Cole, jun. left his hay, and every thing belonging to him, in the fire, save his family, who narrowly escaped (through God’s distinguishing goodness), some in part, and others not at all clothed, in an extreme cold night, in Swansey.”

“Tuesd. 15. This day for the extremity of cold may deserve to be chronicled.”

“Lord’s day, 20th. This day, about 1 P. M., my wife’s mother, Mrs. Sarah Rogers, departed this life, and I have grace to hope she died in the Lord.”

“Lord’s day, 27th. This day another house was burned in Swansey, at 9 A. M.”

“Thursd. March 16, 1732. This day in the town of Rehoboth, one John *Abel* cut his own throat with a razor, about sunrise : he had been ill in body some time.”

“April, Wednesd. 8, 1732. This day a remarkable snow fell, between 2 and 3 feet deep : the deepest we had this year.”

With this the journal closes. Some leaves appear to have been torn off. Mr. Comer lived more than two years after the date of this last memorandum. In his death his church experienced an irreparable loss, and soon fell into a decline from which it never but partially recovered.

On the 4th of June, 1736, Nathaniel Millard, was ordained as the successor of Mr. Comer ; but according to Backus [vol. II. p. 385,] he was a man of unsound principles, who, in six years after, abandoned his wife, and formed an adulterous connection with a woman of abandoned character, with whom he left the town.

In 1745, Rev Samuel Maxwell, who, at his own request had been dismissed from Swansey, in 1739, took the charge of this

church. He was dismissed from it in less than four years. [Backus, vol. II. p. 384, vol. III. p. 148.]

August 3, 1748. Rev. John Paine was ordained over this church. [Backus, vol. II. p. 175.]

The Rev. Richard Round, who had previously formed a church in the north-east part of the town, preached to this church for several years before his death, which occurred May 18, 1768, at the age of 62. He is said to have been a pious and good man.

In 1795, this church had been dissolved. The church and congregation to which Mr. Winchester preached, afterwards worshipped for a time in the house of this church.

### ROUND'S CHURCH.

This church is located in the north-east part of the town, and was formed by the Rev. David Round. During the first year of its formation it embraced forty members. Mr. Round, their first pastor, was ordained, July 13, 1743. He preached the gospel faithfully till his health failed, when he removed to the southern part of the town for the benefit of the sea air. About this time a division took place both in this church and the one founded by Mr. Comer at Oak Swamp. A part of the members of each worshipped at Round's meeting-house, and the other part, at Oak Swamp, where Mr. Round, having regained his health, preached to them until his death, May 18, 1768.

After the removal of Mr. Round there was no regular preaching here,—and, in fact, the church was considered only as a branch of Elder Goff's church, of Dighton, till a church was again formed (or at most revived) by the Rev. Sylvester Round, about the year 1782—3. Mr. Round continued the pastor of this church till his death, October 26, 1824, since which date no regular meeting has been sustained; and the the number of members is so small and so scattered as scarcely to deserve the name of a church. This church, as formed by the latter Mr. Round, was called the “six principled Baptists.”\*

\* For most of the facts stated respecting this church and the two following, I am indebted to Dr. Menzias A. Randall, who resides in the north-east part of Rehoboth.



Mr. Round was born in Rehoboth, April 10, 1762, and, in 1780, married Miss Mehitable Perry, also of Rehoboth.

### REFORMED METHODIST CHURCH.

After the death of the Rev. Sylvester Round, in 1824, there was no preacher located in the vicinity of his church till 1826, when the Rev. Lorenzo D. Johnson, from Vermont, came and commenced preaching; and, in the year 1827, organized a church, called "Reformed Methodist." Mr. Johnson preached here till 1829, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Benjamin M'Cloth. Mr. M'Cloth supplied the desk till 1834. His ministry was highly successful and useful. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph S. Eldridge, who is the present pastor of the church. Mr. Eldridge was born at Harwich, (Mass.), and married Miss Rhoda Shares, of Chatham, (Mass.) The condition of this church since its formation has been highly prosperous. It numbers now 77 members, and embraces a society of 3 or 4 hundred. It has erected a neat and commodious house, finished in good taste.

### IRON'S CHURCH.

This church is in the north-west part of Rehoboth, near to Attleborough. It was formed after a revival of religion there, October 2, 1777. The Rev. James Sheldon, of Providence, was ordained their pastor, September 6, 1780. He purchased a farm in the vicinity, for sixteen hundred dollars; but, after he had paid a thousand dollars of the sum, he was pressed for the remainder of it, in the trying year of 1786, so as to be compelled to sell it again, with the loss of about seven hundred dollars. He soon removed his family back to Providence; though he often came and preached to this church, for several years, till he obtained a dismission, in 1792, and removed into the State of New York. This church obtained occasional supplies of preaching, from time to time, till the Rev. Jeremiah Irons was ordained their pastor, September 24, 1795. He was born in Gloucester, R. I., October 14, 1765, and is believed to be still living somewhere in the western states. [Backus, vol. III. pp. 150—1.] After the period of Mr. Irons leaving Rehoboth, the



desk was occasionally supplied by Reverends William Northrop and Daniel Hix (or Hicks,) for a few years, till the Rev. Samuel Northrop was located here, who supplied the pulpit till his death, in 1812. He was born in North Kingston, R. I., and died in Rehoboth. Since his death the desk has been occasionally supplied by Reverends Timothy Morse and Reuben Allen, of New-Hampshire, John M. Yeamshaw, of Mass., and J. S. Mowry, of R. I. Mr. Mowry is the present minister. The church numbers at present, about 90 members, and is of the denomination called "Free-will Baptists."

### HICKS' CHURCH.

This church, like most of the others we have spoken of, received its name from its founder, the Rev. John Hicks. He was born in Rehoboth, May 10, 1712, and was ordained the first pastor of this church, November 10, 1762. In 1780 this church consisted of 106 members. In 1784 it embraced 100 members, and Mr. Hicks was still its pastor. In 1795 he was still living, but so infirm, through age, as to be unable to preach. His eldest son, Jacob, born at Rehoboth, January 1, 1740, was pastor of a church which grew out of this, under the preaching of the Rev. Elhanan Winchester.

The origin and history of this church, formed by Mr. Winchester, is thus stated by Backus, vol. III. pp. 149, 150: "Another church was raised out of the other [the former], in the following manner. A powerful work began among them in the fall of 1771, and elder Hicks baptized forty persons, and then was taken sick in the winter, and Mr. Winchester came and baptized twenty more; and such power appeared to attend his ministry, that many were taken in with the opinion, that baptism by immersion ought not to be held as a term of communion in the church. A council was called upon it, in September, 1772, and they who were not convinced by them, formed another church, and ordained Mr. Jacob Hicks as their pastor, January 20, 1773. He is the eldest son of their old pastor, and was born January 1, 1740. This division caused much unhappiness for many years; but both societies have usually held their worship together, in late times, and they now

[1795] meet in the same house that was first built for Mr. Comer's church.\*

The Rev. Elhanan Winchester, who preached a short time to this church, and who afterwards distinguished himself as the author and able advocate of *universal restoration*, and the founder of a religious sect, deserves to be noticed here.

He was born in Brookline, Mass., September 19, 1751. Though not favoured with the advantages of an academical education, yet, naturally fond of books and studious from a boy, by making the most of the means within his power, he acquired, as Backus expresses it, "a considerable measure of human learning." He made a first attempt† at preaching in Rehoboth, at the age of nineteen. His preaching in Rehoboth caused a division in the church to which he was preaching, and from it another was formed, over which he was ordained pastor, September 4, 1771, before he was twenty years old. Though he had himself been baptized by immersion, and had, at the first, joined a close communion church, he insisted zealously on all christians communing together. But, soon after his ordination, being persuaded by a Baptist clergyman to believe that he was in an error in regard to communion, Mr. Winchester declared to his church, "that he could no more administer the ordinance of the supper to any who were only sprinkled in infancy, though he was still willing to discharge all the duties of his office to them, that he could do with a good conscience." [Backus, vol. III. pp. 152—5.] Upon hearing this declaration, the majority of his church refused to let him preach another sermon among them; and, in May, 1778, ordained for their pastor the Rev. Jonathan Chaffee. They styled their communion "*large communion*," and the other, "*close communion*." In December, 1772, Mr. Winchester called a council of Baptist churches, who advised him to confess what they considered an error, to his church, and then to offer himself as a member to some other Baptist church. He followed their advice and was received into the Baptist church in Bellingham, Mass. He afterwards preached at Newton, Mass., and was, according to Allen [Am. Biog. and Hist. Dic.,] the first minister of the Baptist church in that place. After this he travelled extensively, and preached through all the country as far south as South Carolina. In

\*Oak Swamp church.

† This fact I had from a lady still living, who heard his first sermon.

1778 we find him on the Pedee river in that State, zealously teaching the Calvinistic doctrines, as explained by Dr. Gill. In the following year his labours were useful among the negroes. In 1781 he became pastor of a Baptist church in Philadelphia; but 'the fathers of it,' perceiving that he had imbibed the doctrine of universal salvation, soon rejected him. His party, having become the majority, sued for the meeting-house and parsonage; but, after a long lawsuit and much cost, they were defeated, and the property was secured to the original church. After this Mr. Winchester visited New-England, where he spent a year; and then returning to Philadelphia, he embarked for England, in July, 1787. While in London, he published his *Dialogues on universal restoration*, which gained him much celebrity on both sides of the Atlantic. He returned to America, and landed at Boston, in July, 1794; and Backus remarks of him, in 1796:—"he is spreading his doctrines in this country, which makes it needful to hold up light against them." He died at Hartford, Conn., in April 1797, aged 45. Besides his *Dialogues*, he published a volume of hymns, 1776; a plain political catechism for schools; a sermon on restoration, 1781; and lectures on the prophecies. An American edition of the latter, 2 vols. 8vo. was published in 1800.

#### PIERCE'S CHURCH.

This church was in the south-east part of Rehoboth. In order to form it, about thirty persons were dismissed from the second Baptist church in Swansey, who ordained the Rev. Daniel Martin for their pastor, February 8, 1753. The Rev. Nathan Pierce was soon ordained with him. Mr. Martin published a sermon, in 1770, against "particular election, and efficacious grace in conversion." An answer to this was published the next year, "which," says Backus, "was convincing to many minds." Mr. Martin died at an advanced age, November 17, 1781; and Mr. Pierce died in 1794. Rev. Thomas Seamens was a colleague with Mr. Pierce for a number of years before his death, and was still minister of this church in 1795, but the number of its members was small.

The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the origin of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The author discusses the various theories of the origin of life, and shows that the most probable one is the theory of spontaneous generation. He then discusses the evidence in favor of this theory, and shows that it is supported by the facts of the case. The second part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the evolution of life. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The author discusses the various theories of the evolution of life, and shows that the most probable one is the theory of natural selection. He then discusses the evidence in favor of this theory, and shows that it is supported by the facts of the case.

The third part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the origin of man. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The author discusses the various theories of the origin of man, and shows that the most probable one is the theory of spontaneous generation. He then discusses the evidence in favor of this theory, and shows that it is supported by the facts of the case. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the problem of the evolution of man. It is shown that the problem is one of the most important and interesting in the history of science. The author discusses the various theories of the evolution of man, and shows that the most probable one is the theory of natural selection. He then discusses the evidence in favor of this theory, and shows that it is supported by the facts of the case.



# HISTORY OF SEEKONK.

---

IN 1812 the west part of Rehoboth was, by an act of the Legislature, passed the 26th of February of that year, incorporated into a distinct township, resuming its ancient Indian name, *Seekonk*.<sup>\*</sup> The reason of this division was the great extent of the old town, and the difficulty and inconvenience thence consequent on the assembling of the town for the transaction of their public business. The history of Seekonk, becoming from this period distinct, or, at least, a branch of the history of the original town, is necessarily so related. The civil history consists chiefly in extracts from the town records. The following is the

## ACT OF INCORPORATION.

“SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the westerly part of Rehoboth in the county of Bristol, as described within the following bounds, with the inhabitants thereon, be, and they are hereby incorporated into a separate town, by the name of Seekonk, viz: Beginning at a rock in the line between the towns of Attleborough and Rehoboth, which is the northeast corner boundary of the west precinct in said Rehoboth; thence south, four degrees west, until it strikes the line between the towns of Swanzey and said Rehoboth; thence westerly, by Swanzey line, till it strikes the line between the said Rehoboth and the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; thence following the line between the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and said Rehoboth, till it comes to the southwest corner of the town of Attleborough; thence easterly by the line between the towns of Attleborough and Rehoboth to the first mentioned

<sup>\*</sup> For the derivation and meaning of this word, see *note* page 1, Hist. of Rehoboth.

bounds ;—and the said town of Seekonk is hereby vested with all the powers and privileges, rights and immunities, and subject to all the duties to which other towns are entitled and subjected by the constitution or laws of this Commonwealth.

“SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That of all state and county taxes which shall be levied and required of said towns, previous to a new valuation, the said town of Seekonk shall pay one half thereof.

“SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, that all the expenses arising for the support of the poor of said town of Rehoboth, with which it is now chargeable, together with such poor as have removed out of said town prior to this act of incorporation, but who may hereafter be lawfully returned to said town for support, shall be equally divided between the towns of Seekonk and Rehoboth ; and when the said town of Seekonk shall be organized, the paupers, whether the same be supported in whole or in part only, shall be divided as nearly as may be, and one half of the number delivered over to the overseers of the poor of that town, to be by them in future supported.

“SEC. 4. Be it further enacted, That Elkanah French, Esq. be, and he is hereby authorized to issue his warrant, directed to some suitable inhabitant of Seekonk, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof, qualified to vote for town officers, to meet at such convenient time and place as shall be expressed in said warrant, to choose all such officers as towns are by law authorized to choose in the months of March or April annually. And that the said Elkanah French, Esq. be, and he is hereby authorized and empowered to preside at said meeting during the election of a moderator, to exercise all the powers, and to do all the duties which town clerks by law have and do perform in the election of moderators of town meetings.”

This act passed 26th February, 1812.

A warrant was issued, and, pursuant thereunto, a meeting of the legal voters of Seekonk was holden in the old meeting house, on Monday March 16, 1812, at ten o'clock A. M. for organizing the town and choosing town officers. Caleb Abell was chosen moderator of the meeting, and town clerk for the ensuing year ; and Capt. Allen Cole, town treasurer for the year. The meeting then adjourned to the 23d instant, at the same hour and place as the foregoing.

March 23, 1812. At the adjourned meeting of the town, it was voted “ to choose three selectmen for the ensuing year, one

of them to be in each of the three militia companies." Messrs. Peter Hunt, Worcester Carpenter, and Allen Munroe were chosen selectmen.

"Voted to choose a committee of three, to join a committee chosen by the town of Rehoboth, to make a settlement with the late town treasurer; and, by vote, Messrs. Calvin Martin, James Ellis, and Benjamin Ormsbee were said committee."

"By vote, chose Messrs. Lewis Wade and James Bliss constables for the ensuing year."

"Voted that the town meetings in Seekonk be notified in the usual mode and manner that town meetings were notified before the division of the town of Rehoboth, till further order be taken thereon."

"Meeting adjourned till the sixth day of April next."

April 6, 1812. "The town voted to choose two constables in addition to the two chosen at a former meeting; and, by vote, Messrs Amos Read and Nathaniel Viall were said constables."

At the same meeting were chosen, "surveyors of highways," "fence viewers," "surveyors of plank and timber, and corders of wood and bark," and "field drivers."

"Voted that the present selectmen be overseers of the poor, and assessors for the year ensuing."

Monday, Oct. 5, 1812. "Voted to put up the collection of taxes to be bid off by those that would collect the lowest, they giving bonds to said town agreeable to a vote."

Nov. 2, 1812. In town meeting, "voted to choose by nomination a committee of three, to divide all public personal property that belongs to the towns of Seekonk and Rehoboth, and poor persons, agreeable to the act of General Court of this Commonwealth, incorporating said town of Seekonk;—and chose James Ellis, Esq. and Deacon Joseph Bucklin on said committee."

Sept. 7, 1812. In town meeting, "motion being made and seconded to give to each detached non-commissioned officer and soldier belonging to Seekonk, five dollars per month in addition to what the general government allows, as wages;—vote taken thereon declared in the negative."

"Voted to choose a committee to report to the town, what sum will be necessary for a town grant for schooling, and for the expenses of said town for the year ensuing; and also on the mode of collecting taxes;—and by vote chose Messrs. Caleb



Abell, Thomas Kennicutt, Peter Hunt, Elkanah French, and Oliver Starkweather, said committee.

This committee reported, Oct. 1, 1812, "the sum of three hundred and fifty dollars for the support of schools, to be apportioned by the assessors to the several school districts, according to rateable polls and estates; for the purchase of the town stock of powder, and support of the poor, and the necessary expenses arising in said town, the sum of twelve hundred and fifty dollars."

Voted in town meeting, the same day, "that the sum of sixteen hundred dollars be assessed on the polls and estates immediately."

March 15, 1813. At a meeting of the town, the following town officers were elected for the ensuing year:—Oliver Starkweather, moderator; Caleb Abell, town clerk; Otis Carpenter, town treasurer; Messrs. Peter Hunt, Worcester Carpenter, and Allen Munro, selectmen.

April 5, 1813. "Voted to put out the poor persons belonging to the town of Seekonk, at auction, to the lowest bidder."

May 10, 1813. Chose Messrs. Amos Read, James Bliss, and John Barns, constables for the ensuing year.

June 7, 1813. "Voted unanimously to grant the sum of one thousand dollars for the purpose of building the town house."

This year the town voted to raise the sum of 350 dollars for the support of schools.

March 21, 1814. In a town meeting holden at the house of James Bliss, innholder, the following town officers were chosen: Oliver Starkweather, moderator; Caleb Abell, town clerk; Otis Carpenter, town treasurer; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Worcester Carpenter, and Allen Munro, selectmen.

Monday, Oct. 3, 1814. "Messrs. Tristram Burgess, William church, and Richmond Bullock, a committee from the town of Providence, in behalf of said town of Providence, requested liberty to build a breastwork on land belonging to the town of Seekonk and Rehoboth, at a place called Kettle Point; and to solicit the citizens of Seekonk to assist in building said fortification. By vote, granted the request of said committee so far as related to Seekonk, and chose a committee of seven to request the citizens to assist in raising the fortification."

This year the town raised for the support of schools 350 dollars; to replace military stores that might be drawn out, 200 dollars. The whole sum raised for town expenses was \$2400.



The old meeting-house was this year torn down, the timber, &c. sold, and the proceeds devoted to defraying the expenses of erecting the town house. The old meeting house brought the town about 120 dollars.

The first meeting in the new town house was holden Monday Nov. 7, 1814.

Monday, March 20, 1815. At the annual town meeting the following town officers were chosen : Deacon Joseph Bucklin, moderator ; Caleb Abel, town clerk ; Otis Carpenter, town treasurer ; Messrs. Lemuel Carpenter, Samuel Allen, and Caleb Mason, selectmen.

Raised for the support of schools, this year, \$400 ; for the support of the poor and incidental expenses, \$900.

March 18, 1816. At the annual meeting for the choice of town officers, the following were elected :—Capt. Lemuel Carpenter, moderator ; Caleb Abell, town clerk ; Otis Carpenter, Town Treasurer ; Messrs. Lemuel Carpenter, Samuel Allen, and Caleb Mason, selectmen.

Raised, this year for the support of schools \$400 ; for support of the poor, and incidental expenses, \$1200.

March 17, 1817. At the annual meeting for the choice of officers the following were elected ; Capt. Lemuel Carpenter, moderator ; Caleb Abell, town clerk ; Otis Carpenter, town treasurer ; Messrs. Lemuel Carpenter, Samuel Allen, and Caleb Mason, selectmen.

Raised, this year, \$400 for the support of schools ; for the support of the poor, and incidental expenses, \$1100 ; and for a county tax, \$400.

March 16, 1818. At the annual meeting the following choice of town officers was made, viz : Caleb Abell, town clerk ; Otis Carpenter, town treasurer ; Messrs. Lemuel Carpenter, Samuel Allen, and Caleb Mason, selectmen.

April 6, 1818. A petition of some of the inhabitants for "straightening the highway to Pawtucket," was granted by the town, provided the town "be put to no expense on account of said straightening or alteration in said highway." The old highway to be discontinued where it is not wanting. The following sums of money were raised by the town this year, viz : for the support of schools, \$400 ; for the support of the poor, \$900 ; for the county tax, \$400 ; for town officers and other expenses of the town, \$200.

March 15, 1819. The following town officers were chosen,

viz: Caleb Abell, town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. Lemuel Carpenter, Samuel Allen, and George W. Walker selectmen.

May 10, 1819. Messrs. Eliphalet Slack, Benjamin I. Walcott, Oliver Starkweather, David Bucklin, Elijah Ingraham, and Ebenezer Taylor were chosen fire-wardens.

The following sums of money were raised by the town this year, viz: for support of schools, \$400; for county tax, \$554,80; for support of the poor and other town expenses, \$1045,20; expenses of work on the town house, \$100.

March 20, 1820. The following town officers were chosen, viz: Caleb Abell, town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. David Bucklin, Samuel Allen, and George W. Walker, selectmen.

April 3, 1820. "Voted to choose a committee of three persons, to make examination, to know what privilege the inhabitants of Seekonk have to pass and repass to and from the shore, at or near Bullock's point, so called, in Seekonk."

This committee reported, "that, on examination of the records, they could not find that the inhabitants of Seekonk had any right to pass or repass to the shore near said point."

Raised, this year, for the support of the poor, and other expenses, \$1300; for the support of common schools, \$400 "including money the school lands rent for the present year."

July 3, 1820. "Voted to choose a committee of three persons, to examine the records, to know what authority the proprietors have, as proprietors, to sell lands; and by vote chose Messrs. Tristram Burgess, Robert Daggett, and Lemuel Carpenter, said committee." "Voted that said committee be instructed to ascertain whether said proprietors have sold, or are about to sell, any lands, rights, or privileges, which belong to the town; and report to the town at the next adjournment of the meeting." This committee reported at the next March meeting: their report, which is an able one, is recorded, Seekonk Records, vol. I. 226.

July 31, 1820. "Voted to choose a health officer; and, by vote, chose Uriah Benedict said health officer."

Oct. 16, 1820. Joseph Sisson, jr. and Robert Daggett were chosen delegates to meet in convention with the delegates from the other towns, at Boston on the third Wednesday of Nov. next, for the purpose of revising the constitution of the State.

March 19, 1821. Chose Caleb Abell, town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. David Bucklin, Nathaniel Read, jr. and George W. Walker, selectmen.

June 4, 1821. Messrs. Uriah Benedict and Edward Walcott were chosen health officers for the village of Pawtucket.

Raised this year for the support of the poor and town expenses, \$1400 ; for the support of schools, \$400, "including money school lands rent for the present year."

March 25, 1822. Caleb Abell chosen town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. David Bucklin, Nathaniel Read, jr., and Samuel Allen, selectmen.

Raised this year, \$1500 for town expenses ; and \$400 for the support of schools.

March 17, 1823. At the annual meeting for the choice of town officers the following were elected : Caleb Abell, town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Nathaniel Read, jr., and Samuel Allen, selectmen. Chose ten persons fire-wardens for the village of Pawtucket.

This year, the town raised \$1600 for town expenses, and \$500 for the support of schools.

March 2, 1824. The following town officers were chosen, viz : Caleb Abell town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Simeon Walker, and Samuel Allen, selectmen.

May 10, 1824. "Voted to purchase a hearse and harness, a large and small pall, and a suitable house to keep them in."

August 28, 1824. Voted to raise \$500 for the support of schools, and \$1600 for the support of the poor and other necessary expenses.

January 3, 1825. "Voted to choose three persons, as a committee to petition the General Court to revise the act of incorporation, so as to put the town of Seekonk on equal standing with the town of Rehoboth, respecting the undivided real estate belonging between the two towns." "Elkanah French, Esq. Thomas Kennicutt, Esq. and George W. Walker, were chosen said committee."

March 21, 1825. Caleb Abell chosen town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Simeon Walker, and Seth Whitmarsh, selectmen.

April 4, 1825. Voted the sum of \$17,00 for the support of the poor and other town expenses, and \$600 for the support of schools.



March 7, 1826. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Simeon Walker, and Seth Whitmarsh, selectmen.

"Voted to raise \$1700 for the support of the poor and other town expenses, and \$700 for schooling."

April 17, 1826. Voted \$2000 for the repairing of highways and bridges.

June 15, 1826. "Voted that it is not expedient to have a jail built in the town of New Bedford, at the expense of the county; and appointed a committee of three, viz. Messrs. Caleb Abell, Seth Whitmarsh, and Simeon Walker, to draft a remonstrance to the General Court, against building a jail in the town of New Bedford, at the county expense."

March 5, 1827. At the annual meeting, the town chose Caleb Abell town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. Robert Daggett, Simeon Walker, and Seth Whitmarsh, selectmen.

May 14, 1827. Voted to raise \$1700 for the support of the poor and other town expenses, and \$700 for the support of schools.

May 14, 1827. Voted to raise \$2000 for the repairs of highways and bridges.

Oct. 22, 1827. A petition was presented, at the town meeting, by the inhabitants of Pawtucket village, for a division of the town, that they might be incorporated into a separate township; but a vote being taken, it was passed in the negative by a large majority; and a committee was chosen to draft a remonstrance to the General Court against the proposed division. Messrs. Seth Whitmarsh, Simeon Walker, and John Newell were chosen said committee.

March 3, 1828. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. William Ide, Simeon Walker, and Seth Whitmarsh, selectmen. Afterwards chose Church Gray selectman, in place of William Ide, who declined.

May 5, 1828. Voted the sum of \$500 for schooling, and \$1500 for the support of the poor and other expenses. At a subsequent meeting a part of this vote was reconsidered, and the sum of \$1100 for the support of the poor was substituted instead of \$1500.

March 2, 1829. The town chose Caleb Abell, town clerk;



William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Church Gray, Simeon Walker, and Jesse Medbury, selectmen.

Voted \$1300 for the repairs of highways and bridges. At a subsequent meeting, Seth Whitmarsh was chosen selectman, in place of Jesse Medbury, who declined serving.

June 29, 1829. The town voted to raise \$500 for the support of schools, and \$1750 for support of the poor and other town expenses.

August 31, 1829. "Voted to choose a school committee, to consist of three persons to serve in said town the present year, provided they will serve in said office without any expense to said town of Seekonk ; and, by vote, chose Messrs. James O. Barney, Henry H. Brown, and Benjamin C. Grafton said committee."

March 1, 1830. At the annual meeting, the town chose Caleb Abell town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Church Gray, Simeon Walker, and Jesse Medbury, selectmen.

The town raised this year \$1300 for the repair of highways and bridges.

Voted to dispense with the school committee this year.

August 10, 1830. "Voted to grant the sum of \$1000 for the necessary expenses of the town, and \$500 for schooling, including the rents of school lands."

Nov. 1, 1830. "Voted that the selectmen of the town be a committee in behalf of said town, to agree with some suitable person, to make a survey of said town, agreeable to the act of this Commonwealth, on the best terms they can have said survey made."

This survey was made by Joseph Capron, Esq. of Attleborough.

March 7, 1831. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk ; William Hammond, town treasurer ; Messrs. Church Gray, Simeon Walker and Jesse Medbury selectmen.

Voted to raise the sum of \$1300 for the repair of highways and bridges.

April 4, 1831. Voted to raise the sum of \$1200 for town expenses, and \$500 for the support of schools.

May 11, 1831. In favor of the amendment of the constitution of the State 52 votes were cast, and opposed to the amendment, 16 votes.

March 5, 1832. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk ;

William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. Lewis Walker, Caleb Peck, and Jesse Medbury selectmen.

"Voted that the committee, chosen by the town to purchase a farm, to keep the poor of said town upon, be requested to procure a farm agreeable to the vote of said town." Church Gray, Samuel Allen, and Simeon Walker, were the committee who made the purchase.

Voted to raise the sum of \$1300 for repairing highways and bridges.

April 2, 1832. "Voted to raise the sum \$500 for the support of schools; for the support of the poor, and to pay the interest on the money hired on account of the town farm, and other current expenses, \$1200; and for money to be paid towards the principal of the sum hired on account of the town farm, the sum of \$600.

March 19, 1832. "Voted that when the deed of the town farm is received, that has been agreed for, that the treasurer be authorized to hire a sum of money not exceeding six hundred dollars, to pay for the repairs of the buildings and purchasing stock and materials to be put on the town farm, and for in-door moveables for the house on said farm."

Oct. 13, 1832. "Voted that the town consent that Moses Brown may straighten the road near Central Bridge, leading from said bridge to John Daggett's, by making a good road at his own expense, three rods wide, on his own land; beginning at the road leading from said bridge to William Ide's and running easterly in the southerly line of Frelove Butterworth's land, until it intersects with the old road at the northerly corner of John Daggett's land." "And the town consented that Moses Brown inclose and improve the old road adjoining his land, when the new road is finished; and the town is permitted to improve and manage the same, as the other town roads."

March 4, 1833. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Messrs. Lewis Walker, Simeon Walker, and Jesse Medbury selectmen.

April 1, 1833. Voted to raise the sum of \$1300 for the repairs of highways and bridges. Voted also to raise \$500 for the support of schools, and \$1900 for town expenses, and for paying towards the farm bought by said town.

March 3, 1834. The town chose Caleb Abell town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; and Messrs. Lewis Walker, Simeon Walker, and Jesse Medbury, selectmen.

April 7, 1834. Voted the sum of \$1300 for repairing highways and bridges; \$500, for the support of schools; and \$1400, for town expenses.

April 7, 1834, "Voted to choose a committee to regulate the fishery in the Runin's river; and, by vote, Messrs. Nathan Munroe, Seth Whitmarsh, Cyrel Read, and Peter H. Wheaton, were chosen said committee."

April 28, 1834. "Voted that the public good and convenience require that there should be innholders and retailers of ardent spirits in the town of Seekonk: and also by vote, passed the following resolution, namely: Resolved that the town of Seekonk approve of the doings of their selectmen, in returning innholders and retailers to the county commissioners, to be licensed; also, Resolved that the town of Seekonk disapprove of the doings of the county commissioners of the county of Bristol, in refusing to grant any licenses to innholders and retailers, for the sale of ardent spirits in said county; and consider it an usurpation of power, and contrary to the spirit of the law of the Commonwealth."

August 11, 1834. "Voted that the selectmen of the town, for the time being, be a committee, to see that the Boston and Providence Rail-Road Corporation make no encroachments on any property belonging to said town, and to conduct for said town as they may think proper."

Nov. 16, 1834. "Voted, that if the Boston and Providence Rail Road Company will build a bridge over the rail-road over the common, and cause all the necessary roads leading to it to be laid out at their expense, and give the town a bonus of \$1000; in that case, the selectmen are authorized to make a contract with the proper agent of the rail-road."

March 2, 1835. At the annual town-meeting the following officers were elected for the ensuing year, viz: Caleb Abell, town clerk; William Hammond, town treasurer; Lewis Walker, Simeon Walker, and Jesse Medbury, selectmen.

#### REPRESENTATIVES OF SEEKONK.

1812,	Oliver Starkweather.	1815, none.
1813,	{ Peter Hunt,	1816, Oliver Starkweather.
	{ Oliver Starkweather.	1817, Oliver Starkweather.
1814,	Oliver Starkweather.	1818, Oliver Starkweather.



1719, George W. Walker.	
1820, Peter Hunt.	1830, { Wooster Carpenter,
1821, Peter Hunt.	{ Seth Whitmarsh.
1822, Calvin Martin.	1831, { Wooster Carpenter,
1823, Robert Daggett.	{ Seth Whitmarsh.
1824, Robert Daggett.	1832, { Nathaniel Reed,
1825, Robert Daggett.	{ Seth Whitmarsh.
1826, Robert Daggett.	1833, Church Gray.
1827, Robert Daggett.	1834, Church Gray.
1828, Robert Daggett.	1835, Church Gray.
1829, Weston Carpenter.	1836, { Capt. Lewis Walker,
	{ William D. Hunt.

## LIST OF SENATORS FROM SEEKONK.

1815, Hon. James Ellis.	1822, Hon. Oliver Stark-
1816, Hon. James Ellis.	weather.
1817, Hon. James Ellis.	1823, Hon. Oliver Stark-
1821, Hon. Oliver Stark-	weather.
weather.	1833, Hon. Seth Whitmarsh.
	1836, Hon. Seth Whitmarsh.



## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The ecclesiastical history of Seekonk has been partly anticipated in our history of Rehoboth; as the Congregational church of Seekonk was the earliest, and for a long time the only, church in Rehoboth; and the mingling of civil and ecclesiastical affairs, in the early period of our history, made it necessary, in order to give a connected view of the proceedings of the town, that the provisions made by it for the support of the gospel, and which occupy so large a space in our early town records, should be given in connection with its civil history. The ecclesiastical history of this town embraces the history of two churches, the Congregational, and the Baptist.

### THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The existence of this church is coeval with the first permanent settlement of Rehoboth, and its history embraces a period of one hundred and ninety two years. It was a colony from the church of Weymouth, (Mass.); and as it constituted a majority of that church, including also its pastor, it might very justly claim to be considered the principal branch: if so, its history goes back into the past, considerably more than two centuries. But whether we consider this as the original church, migrating to Rehoboth, or, (as by way of courtesy to the older town, we perhaps should do,) a colony from that church; a brief notice of the churches in Weymouth, up to the time of this emigration, will not be out of place, in a sketch of this church. As the best notice we are able to give, we shall insert a part of some notes, appended to a sermon, delivered at the dedication of the North meeting house in Weymouth, November 28, 1832, by the Rev. Josiah Bent, jun, pastor of the first church in Weymouth. These notes, to which we have had occasion before to refer, were furnished by the Hon. Christopher Webb, of Weymouth.

“A permanent settlement, at Wessagusset, afterwards called Weymouth, was made in August or September of the year 1623, by Capt. Robert Gorges, with a considerable company : among whom was Mr. William Morrill, an Episcopalian clergyman. Some of the company went to Virginia ; some returned to England with Capt. Gorges, and some remained. Mr. Morrill staid about two years ; the last of which, and probably some part of the first, he spent in Plymouth, and then returned to England. As one object of this settlement was to promote the Episcopal forms of worship, and as he had a superintending power, as it was called, over all the churches, it seems not too much to say that this company were Episcopals. Some time in the next year, 1624, came from Weymouth in England, an additional number of settlers, ‘who,’ says Mr. Prince, ‘are another sort of people than the former. They have the Rev. Mr. Barnard, their first non-conformist Minister, who dies among them.’ How long he ministered to them is not known. It might have been about 11 years ; viz : from the time of their arrival, to the arrival of Mr. Hull in 1635. He is several times mentioned in the book of Records, and always by the name of Mr. Barnard, without any other appellation.

“On the 6th of May, 1635, Mr. Joseph Hull, a minister from England, with twenty one families, came and settled in Weymouth. In September following, he took the freeman’s oath. In 1638, he represented the town of Hingham in the General Court ; and on the 5th of May, 1639, preached his farewell discourse at Weymouth. He did not, however, preach in Weymouth much over a year, if any ; for Mr. Thomas Jenner was there on the 12th of January, or June, 1636, and in December following, took the freeman’s oath. On the 9th of January, 1637, according to Hubbard and Winthrop, ‘divers of the ministers and elders went to Weymouth to reconcile the differences between the people and Mr. Jenner, whom they had called there for their pastor, and had good success.’ The 13th of May, 1640, he represented Weymouth in the General Court ; but left the place soon after, and went and resided for a time in Maine. The duration of his ministry in Weymouth, must have been very short. His name is often mentioned in the Records.

“Mr. Robert Lenthal, whom the people had invited to become their minister, was in Weymouth previously to the 30th of January 1638, a sufficient length of time to disseminate his new doctrines, make proselytes, and collect a strong party to

oppose the new organization of the Church, which took place on that day. Mather undoubtedly was right in saying he was there in 1637. It may then be considered as an historical fact, that Mr. Hull, Mr. Jenner and Mr. Lenthal, were in Weymouth at the same time. It is said that Mr. Lenthal, in 1640, went to Newport; and after residing there for a time, returned to England. The duration of his ministry in Weymouth, could not have exceeded a year and an half; and probably was much shorter, and, like that of his predecessors, subject to much interruption and unpleasant occurrence.

"Mr. Lenthal was succeeded in the ministry by Mr. Samuel Newman, in whom all the people united; and this put an end to the commotions and troubles of the five preceding years. He was born at Banbury, in England, in 1600; was of Oxford University, and an able minister to seven different churches. In 1638, he came to New England, spent some time at Dorchester, and then came to Weymouth, in 1639; where he preached about four and an half or five years; and then emigrated to Rehoboth, with a majority of his church; where he died, July 5, 1663. His name is several times mentioned in the Town Records; but nothing relating to his ministry or emigration."

The Rev. Samuel Newman, as stated above, and as we have seen in our civil history of Rehoboth, was minister of the church at Weymouth, before the removal of a majority of its members to 'Seacunke;' came with the first settlers of our town, and continued their minister till his death, July 5, 1663. [For a full account of Mr. Newman, see, *supra*, History of Rehoboth, p. 25, and pp. 54—8, inclusive.]

During Mr. Newman's ministry, a schism broke out in his church, deserving of mention here, which occasioned considerable dissension in the religious affairs of the town. The leader on the part of the schismatists, as they were then denominated, was Obadiah Holmes, a native of Preston,\* in Lancashire, (England). The precise date of his emigration to this country is not known. He was admitted to the church in Salem, (Mass.) March 24, 1639;† from this he was excommunicated, and, in 1646, removed with his family to Rehoboth, and became a member of Mr. Newman's church. Disliking his discipline, and some of his tenets, Mr. Holmes and eight others withdrew

\* Morgan Edwards' Ecclesiastical Hist. of R. I., in MS., in the possession of the R. I. Hist. Soc. at Providence. From this I have derived many of the facts here related. Mr. Benedict was probably indebted to the same source.

† Farmer's Register.



their connection from this church, and established, in 1649, what they called a new church. They soon declared for the principles of the Baptists, chose Mr. Holmes for their minister, and were re-baptised, as it is supposed, by the Rev. Mr. Clark, of Newport. Mr. Newman excommunicated them, and incited the civil authority against them. Four petitions were lodged at court against them: one from Rehoboth, signed by thirty-five persons; one from Taunton; one from all the clergymen in the colony but two; and one from the government of Massachusetts. The Plymouth magistrates merely ordered them to desist from practices disagreeable to their brethren; and Mr. Holmes and Joseph Torrey were bound, the one for the other, in the sum of ten pounds, for their appearance at court. One of the company promised to comply with the requisition, and was dismissed. This occurred in June, 1650. At the next October court, a bill of indictment was found by the grand jury, against John Hazell, Edward Smith and his wife, Obadiah Holmes, Joseph Torrey and his wife, the wife of James Mann, and William Buell and his wife, for continuing their meeting from house to house, on the Lord's day, contrary to the order of court.

Soon after this Mr. Holmes removed to Newport, R. I., where he succeeded Mr. Clark, minister of the first Baptist church there, in 1652: a part of his adherents in Rehoboth removed with him.

On July 21, 1651, a short time before his removal to Newport, Mr. Holmes and some of his associates were seized at Lynn, and the next day sent to Boston, and confined in jail, charged with the crimes of preaching the gospel, and administering the sacrament while under sentence of excommunication, re-baptizing persons who had been before baptized, disclaiming against the sprinkling of infants, and such like charges. These charges being proved against him, he was fined by the court £30, to be paid by the first day of the court of Assistants, or to be well whipped, and to be kept in prison till it should be paid, or security given in for it. He refused to pay the fine, and would not even consent to let his friends pay it for him; saying, that, 'to pay it would be acknowledging himself to have done wrong, whereas his conscience testified that he had done right.' He was accordingly whipped publicly, September, 1651, receiving thirty lashes. In a manuscript of governor Joseph Jenks, written more than a hundred years ago, he says, "Mr. Holmes was whipped thirty stripes, and in such an unmerciful



manner, that in many days, if not some weeks, he could take no rest, but as he lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of his body to touch the bed whereon he lay." Immediately on his being released from the whipping post, his friends coming up to congratulate him for the fortitude with which he had suffered, two of them, John Hazell and John Spur, were apprehended, under the pretence that they meant to show contempt for the authorities, and were sentenced to pay each forty shillings, or to be whipped. They had determined to choose the latter, but their friends paid their fines, and they were released. John Hazell belonged to Rehoboth, whither he came from Boston. He was upwards of sixty years old, and died a few days after he was released, and before he had reached home.

Mr. Holmes died at Newport, October 16, 1682, aged 76 years, and was buried in his own field, where a tomb was erected to his memory. His wife's name was Catharine. He had eight children, — Mary, Martha, Lydia, Hopestill, John, Obadiah, Samuel, and Jonathan; and his descendants, in 1790, were estimated at 5000. Obadiah was a judge and a preacher in New Jersey, and died at Cohansey. John was a magistrate in Philadelphia. One of Obadiah's sons was living in Newport, in 1770, at the age of ninety-five. A great-grand-son of Mr. Holmes stated to Morgan Edwards, to whose manuscripts I have twice referred, that there was a manuscript in the possession of the family, which removed into New Jersey, from which a full history of his life might be obtained.

In September, following the death of the Rev. Samuel Newman, the Rev. Zachariah Symes was employed to preach, for "forty pounds a year, and his diet." By reason of the infirm health of Mr. Symes, the town voted "it expedient to look out for another godly, able minister, to labor with him in the work of the ministry." The same vote was repeated May 15, 1666. "May 23, 1666, Mr. Symes was admitted by the town, as an inhabitant, to purchase or hire for his money." At the same meeting, the Rev. John Myles,\* minister of the first Baptist church in Swansey, (which church was organized and continued a while, in Rehoboth), was invited to preach "once a fortnight on the week day, and once on the Sabbath day." Mr. Myles was employed to lighten the labors of Mr. Symes. In

\* For an account of the Rev. John Myles, and the organization of his church, see *supra*, History of Rehoboth, pp. 63—4, inclusive.

the year 1666, we find a Mr. Burkley invited to continue his labors among the people, "in order to the settlement in the ministry, if he be approved of."

In March, 1668, the Rev. Noah Newman, son of the Rev. Samuel Newman, was ordained over this church, and continued its pastor till his death, April 16, 1678, a period of ten years. [For the remaining particulars respecting Mr. Newman, see *supra*, pp. 57, 58, 87, 91, 119.]

The successor of Mr. Newman was the Rev. Samuel Angier. He commenced preaching here during Mr. Newman's last illness; was settled in 1679; and, in consequence of ill-health, removed in 1692, or 1693, to Cambridge, the probable place of his nativity. [For a further account of Mr. Angier, see, *supra*, History of Rehoboth, pp. 130—1.]

Mr. Angier was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Greenwood, a native of Weymouth, (Mass.), and a graduate of Cambridge. He was settled over this church, in October, 1693, and continued its pastor till his death, September 8, 1720, aged fifty years. [For a further account of Mr. Greenwood, see, *supra*, History of Rehoboth, p. 136.]

The Rev. Thomas Greenwood was succeeded in the pastoral office by his eldest son, John, who was born at Rehoboth, May 20, 1697; graduated at Cambridge in 1717; was married May 25, 1721, and ordained minister of Rehoboth the same year. He had fourteen children, most of which died young. [See *supra*, History of Rehoboth, pp. 136—141, inclusive.]

The next minister of this church was the Rev. John Carnes, who had previously been settled over a church at Stoneham, (Mass.) He was born at Boston, in 1724, graduated at Cambridge, in 1742, and was installed over this church, April 18, 1759.

He commenced preaching in Rehoboth in the autumn of 1758. We find on the church records, bearing date of November 9, 1758, a vote of the church, appointing "Deacon Read to signify their choice to Mr. Carnes, and desire him to continue to preach among them."

At the installation of Mr. Carnes, the following churches were present, viz: the first church in Lynn, the first and second churches in Attleborough, the church in Bristol, the church in Medfield, the third church in Dedham, and the church in Warren. The introductory prayer was made by the Rev. Mr. Townsend, of Warren; the Rev. Mr. Henschman, of Lynn,



preached the installation sermon ; the Rev. Mr. Balch, of Dedham, gave the charge ; the Rev. Mr. Thatcher, of Attleborough, made the prayer after the charge ; and the Rev. Mr. Burt, of Bristol, gave the right hand of fellowship.

From the following record, in the church book, it would seem that some opposition was made by a party, though doubtless the minority, to the settlement of Mr. Carnes. "The council that installed Mr. Carnes, was a mutual council, chosen by those that were for his settlement, and by those that opposed it. And the votes of the council were unanimous, and in favour of pastor and church."

"The disaffected," according to the language of the records above referred to, "continuing, after Mr. Carnes's settlement, to make difficulty, councils were called, and results drawn up, and published ; from which it appears that the objections made by the aggrieved were trifling."—"Upon the 28th of June, 1763, a council of eight churches met, at the desire of the parties ; and, as every thing in dispute was left to the final decision of this council, the parties bound themselves to abide by the result of the said council."

The following is a copy of the agreement to this effect, signed by "the aggrieved brethren," with their names attached :

"REHOBOTH, June 28, 1763.

"Whereas it has been doubted whether the aggrieved brethren of the Church and Congregation, in the first parish in Rehoboth, have sufficiently bound themselves to abide by the result of the Ecclesiastical council, this day convened in this place, by virtue of letters missive, signed by the pastor, in the name of the church, dated, Rehoboth, May 20, 1763 : We, the said aggrieved brethren, of the said Church and Congregation, do hereby promise and oblige ourselves to submit all manner of difference between us and the pastor and Church aforesaid, to the judgment and final decision of the Rev. Mr. Gay, pastor, and Jacob Cushing, Esq., delegate, of the first church in Hingham ; the Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, pastor, and James Halsey, delegate, of the new brick church, in Boston ; the Rev. David Hall, pastor, and John Fry, delegate, of the first church in Sutton ; the Rev. Nathan Webb, pastor, and John Spring, delegate, of the church in Uxbridge ; the Rev. Andrew Elliott, pastor, and William Parkman, delegate, of the north church in Boston ; the Rev. William Vinall, pastor, and Na-

thaniel Cogshall, delegate, of the first church in Newport ; the Rev. Elisha Fish, pastor, and Josiah Dean, delegate, of the church in Upton ; and the Rev. Amos Adams, pastor, and Eleazer Williams, Esq., delegate, of the first church in Roxbury, — the council, convened as aforesaid, or the major part of them ; and that we will abide by the result and determination of said council : —

“ Aaron Read,  
Eleazer Carpenter,  
Nathan Read,  
Elijah Kent,  
John Humphry,  
Obadiah Read,  
John Walker,  
Samuel Maxwell,  
James Clay,  
Richard Whitaker,  
Stephen Fry,  
John Smith,  
Allen Jacob,  
John Barstow,  
Elkanah French,  
John Greenwood, jun.,  
Jabez Carpenter, jun.,  
Moses Walker,  
Timothy Read,  
Richard Spear,  
Robert Abell,

John Howland,  
Caleb Walker,  
John Howland, Jun.,  
Aaron Read, jun.,  
Jesse Newman,  
Nathaniel Carpenter,  
David Perrin,  
Abraham Walker,  
William Bucklin,  
Stephen Allen,  
Samuel Mason,  
John Bowen,  
Nathaniel Wheaton,  
Joseph Bridgham,  
Ebenezer Carpenter,  
Nathan Daggett,  
Joshua Abell,  
James Daggett,  
James Read,  
Jonathan Carpenter,  
Comfort Walker.

“ A true copy,

“ Attest, AMOS ADAMS,

{ Scribe  
of the  
Council.”

The council not only cleared, but commended the pastor, and blamed “the aggrieved.” The following extracts from their report will serve to give their opinion of Mr. Carnes’s conduct in their own words : — “ Upon a review of the several articles alleged against Mr. Carnes, the evidences by which they are supported, and his answer to them, we with pleasure observe that nothing has appeared inconsistent with either his christian or ministerial character. We have reason to conclude that he hath been uncommonly supported under his continued



trials and temptations, discovered a serious spirit, and endeavoured in the midst of numberless discouragements, to carry on the great design of his ministry.”—“Now, since it appears to this council that the Rev. Mr. Carnes was regularly installed a pastor over the First church of Christ in Rehoboth, by a council mutually chosen, and nothing has been objected to his doctrine, or morals, or ministerial abilities, during the five years he has been among them, we must judge that he has done nothing to merit a dissolution of the pastoral relation between him and his people; that, therefore, it would be unjust to the Rev. Mr. Carnes, and injurious to the church under his care, a majority of whom, it appears, still adhere to him, to remove him from them.”

“The aggrieved instead of abiding by the result of this council,” say the church records, “agreeable to their obligation, made application to the general court, and by misrepresentations obtained a committee to come to Rehoboth, to enquire into all matters of controversy, and to endeavor to bring about an accommodation. Accordingly this committee came, and there was a public hearing of every thing in dispute; after which a committee was chosen by each of the parties, to draw up a plan of accommodation. And these committees not agreeing, Mr. Carnes, of his own accord, made proposals in order to make peace by his own removal. He left the matter to the committee, and proposed a removal upon certain conditions, which will appear by the following copies:—

“A Copy of the Form of Mr. Carnes’s Removal, drawn up by the Court’s Committee, and voted by the Church.

“At a meeting of the Church of Christ, in the First Precinct in Rehoboth, Nov. 24th, 1764: Thomas Clapp, Esq., moderator,

“The Church taking into consideration the Rev. Mr. John Carnes’s request for a dismission from his pastoral office over this church and congregation, do hereby express our hearty sorrow for the occasion of it, which is not any fault that is found in his ministry or moral conduct, but an unhappy alienation of the affection of many of his people towards him, and constrains us, contrary to our inclination and the good opinion which we have always had of him, to comply with his request; and accordingly do hereby vote his dismission from his pastoral relation over this church, testifying on his behalf, that his conversation, while with us has been blameless as becometh the gospel, and hath in all things approved himself an able and faithful minister of Jesus

Christ ; and as such do recommend him to all christian people, where God in his providence shall call him to preach his holy word, or to settle in the work of the gospel ministry.' ”

“ ‘ Copy of the Result of the Committee from the General Court.

“ ‘ REHOBOTH, Nov. 24th, 1764.

“ ‘ We, the subscribers, appointed and chosen, to hear all matters of difference and controversy between the Rev. Mr. John Carnes and the First Precinct in Rehoboth, where he is minister, and to endeavor an accommodation between them ; and after a full hearing of all parties, and all objections against him, we do hereby testify to the world on his behalf, that there was nothing offered, or so much as pretended to be offered, against his moral character ; but his whole conduct, through so many trials and temptations, (human frailties excepted,) appeared to be blameless. But there appeared an unhappy alienation of affection in his people to him, and incurable, which was the true cause of our advising to his separation ; and, in our opinion, he hath in no measure forfeited his ministerial character ; but, from the testimony of many of his people, we have reason to believe, that in the course of his ministry he hath approved himself a good minister of Jesus Christ. And, notwithstanding any thing that has appeared to us, we can, and do, recommend him as such to all christian people.

“ ‘ George Leonard,	} Committee.”
Benjamin Lincoln,	
Daniel Howard,	
Thos. Clapp,	
Edward Sheaffe,	

In compliance with his request, and with the advice of the above committee, Mr. Carnes was dismissed from his pastoral connection with this church, December 4, 1764, by a council, convened at his house by the desire of the church.

Mr. Carnes soon left Rehoboth, and removed to Boston, the place of his nativity, where he remained till the evacuation of that city by the British troops, in July of 1776. He then entered the American army as chaplain, and continued to the close of the war.

He then removed to Lynn,\* (Mass.), where he received the commission of a justice of the peace, and was nine years elected

\* Hist. of Lynn, by Alonzo Lewis, pp. 194—5.

a representative to the General court. In 1788, he was a member of the convention to ratify the constitution of the United States. "He sustained through life," says Mr. Lewis, "a good reputation, and was esteemed a patriotic and useful citizen. His wife was Mary Lewis, daughter of Mr. John Lewis, of Lynn; and on removing to Lynn, after the death of her father, he fixed his residence at the 'Lewis place,' in Boston street. He had several children, two of whom, in 1829, were living in Boston, — John, the eldest son, and Mary Wardsworth, the youngest daughter. Mr. Carnes died at Lynn, October 20, 1802, aged 78 years.

The next minister of this church was the Rev. Ephraim Hyde, who was ordained May 14, 1766. He was a native of Pomfret, Ct.; graduated at Yale College, in 1758; was pastor of this church seventeen years, and died October 11, 1783; aged forty-five years. — He married, in 1767, Mary Angier, daughter of the Rev. John Angier, the first minister of the east parish of Bridgewater. His children were, Ephraim, who resided in East Bridgewater, where he died in 1834; John, Samuel, Ezra and Mary. Mary died in 1790, aged 15. On the death of her husband, Mrs. Hyde, with her children, returned to Bridgewater, where she died in 1788, aged forty-eight. John is a physician, and he and Samuel went to Freeport, Me. Ezra married Patty, daughter of Joseph Ames, of Bridgewater, in 1805. He lived and died in Boston, and after his death his family returned to Bridgewater. Ephraim, the eldest son of the Rev. Mr. Hyde, married Mary Dresser, of Pomfret, Ct. Their children were, Mary, born 1795; Ledyard, born 1796; Eliza, born 1798; Augustus, born 1801; Nathan Dresser, born 1803; and Orinda, born 1805, and died 1812. Eliza married Wallace Rust, Esq., of East Bridgewater; Augustus follows the seas; Nathan D. married, in 1833, Elizabeth C. Mitchell, daughter of the Hon. Judge Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and resides in Boston.\* The Rev. Mr. Hyde was much beloved by his people to whom his labors were highly useful. He was interred in the old burying ground near his church.

Mr. Hyde was succeeded by the Rev. John Ellis. He was born at Cambridge, (Mass.), in 1727, and graduated at Cambridge University in 1750. He was settled as a minister, at Norwich,

\* I have been enabled to give the genealogy of Mr. Hyde's family a little more minutely than usual, by aid of Judge Mitchell's MS. Hist. of Bridgewater.



Ct., till the commencement of the Revolutionary war, when he entered the American army as chaplain, and continued during the whole war. He was installed over this church March 30, 1785, and dismissed, at his own request, in 1796, in consequence of old age and infirmities. After his dismissal, he returned to Norwich, where he died in 1805 or 1806, at the age of seventy-eight. His son, James Ellis, Esq., graduated at Brown university; became a distinguished lawyer; located himself for a while at Rehoboth, whence he removed to Taunton, where he now resides.

During Mr. Ellis's ministry, a long series of difficulties arose between him and the precinct, which, from the degree to which they engrossed the attention of the majority of the town at the time, as well as from their singularity and interest, deserve, perhaps, more than a passing notice. The following is a brief account of these occurrences.

#### DIFFICULTIES IN THE FIRST PRECINCT IN REHOBOTH, AND AN ACCOUNT OF THE "LONG MEETING."

In giving an account of these unpleasant occurrences, destructive alike to the interests of religion, and the peace and prosperity of society, I have endeavoured to divest myself of the prejudices of party, and to state the truth, on whatever side it may have been found to lie. A narrative of these difficulties was published and circulated in a pamphlet at the time of their occurrence, by James Ellis, Esq. son of the Rev. John Ellis; and which, notwithstanding the author's almost insurmountable temptations to partiality, is said to be, to a good degree, a fair and impartial statement. Of this I have here made a free use, retouching only what might seem to take the tinge of party.

'In the year 1784, the first precinct in the town of Rehoboth being destitute of a Congregational minister, applied to, and engaged the Rev. John Ellis to supply them.

'After having preached with them upon probation, the church gave him a call to settle with them; and on the tenth day of November, A. D. 1784, the inhabitants of the precinct, at a lawful meeting, called for that purpose by vote, unanimously concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Ellis. The precinct at the same meeting, voted the sum of ninety pounds, (which at an after meeting they, by vote, raised to one hundred pounds,)



should be given Mr. Ellis for his yearly salary, while he continued in the work of the ministry among them ; they also voted to raise the sum that might be necessary to discharge the salary, by an assessment on the polls and estates of the inhabitants of the precinct. The precinct soon after, by a committee chosen for that purpose, officially informed Mr. Ellis of these proceedings, and that the union of the inhabitants in the choice of him was very great.

‘Mr. Ellis having received this information, appeared on the 27th of December, 1784, in open meeting of the precinct, and gave his answer in common form, signifying his acceptance of their unanimous choice, and his perfect confidence in the punctual fulfilment of their promises. Pursuant to the aforesaid call and answer, on the 30th day of March, 1785, Mr. Ellis, by a mutual council called for that purpose, agreeably to the known usages and customs of the Congregational churches in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, was installed to the pastoral care and charge of the church and congregation, in the first precinct in the town of Rehoboth.

‘Precinct matters now assumed an agreeable aspect, love and friendship were prevalent ; the people rejoicing in their pastor, at the same time he was rendering thanks to Almighty God, who had made him the subject of their unanimous choice. Great and conspicuous was their christian fellowship ; their good order and unity seemed so well established, that their happiness and tranquility appeared to the prophetic eye to be commensurate with life.’

But these bright prospects were soon overshadowed with clouds, which were ere long to pour their fury upon the heads of both minister and people.

At his settlement, as has been already noticed, the inhabitants of the first precinct in Rehoboth, contracted to give Mr. Ellis one hundred pounds annually, for his support during his ministry among them ; and voted to raise the same sum, or whatever part of it should be found needful, by taxation. This was, of course, their free and voluntary act. About thirty pounds of the salary were raised from funds held by the precinct. These funds the committee of the precinct, in the capacity of trustees, had power to loan and receive interest from, ‘which they were bound to apply to the support of a Congregational minister, residing and officiating in the work of the gospel ministry within that precinct.’

All things went well with the people, for some time ; and all were contented, so long as the minister could preach without calling for his salary. Thus affairs continued for four years, the salary unpaid, the minister distressed, and the debt of the precinct accumulating. Mr. Ellis, compelled by necessity, began to call for the payment of his salary ; and the precinct, at the annual March meeting, four years after the instalment, made grants of money sufficient to discharge it, and ordered the same to be raised by assessments. But here their labours stopped, and went not beyond their vote ; ‘and in no one instance,’ says the Narrative, ‘was an assessment made and carried into complete execution. Though they begun a good work, yet, being destitute of the grace of perseverance, they failed in its final completion, and brought difficulties to themselves and all concerned.’

‘A number of the precinct expressed great dissatisfaction at the ungenerous usage of Mr. Ellis ; and, by their request a meeting of the precinct was called, and, when assembled, they chose assessors, and ordered seventy-one pounds, twelve shillings and four pence, to be assessed in the mode pointed out in the vote before recited ; this sum, together with the interest money, was sufficient to discharge the first year’s salary.’

‘The assessors, pursuant to their appointment, made the assessment, and delivered the rate-streaks to an officer, with a warrant, directing him to make an impartial collection. This procedure offended some, and disgusted others : to support a minister by a tax was now judged criminal. While the minister could live without his salary, and no one was called upon for his support, all was peace — all was harmony and friendship ; he was a christian indeed. Reverse the scene, and mark the change. As soon as an assessment is made for the salary, and the collectors call on the assessed for the money, various complaints are heard ; many think it a grievous thing to pay a minister, — a hireling, as he is termed, is an odious being — such an one cannot be a good man ; new discoveries are made, new principles of religion are adopted ; in short, they are quite offended with a minister who has the audacity to request a fulfilment of their contract.’

It should here be remarked that the precinct, at this time, were by no means all Congregationalists. There were six or seven Baptist churches in the different parts of the town, to which some of the inhabitants of the precinct belonged. The

desks of these in some instances, were supplied by men who had rushed from the plow into the pulpit, exchanging the 'frock of tow' for the 'gown of black,' or in some cases literally retaining it; and, with scarcely learning enough to read their texts, had commenced open war upon the whole educated ministry, declaiming strongly against '*dictionary larning*,' '*black coats*,' '*fat salaries*,' and '*hireling priests*.' These men laboured on their farms or in their shops during the week, and on the Sabbath preached for little or no compensation. Their zeal made way for their arguments to the understandings, while their practice addressed itself to the pockets of many. Aside from these things, others were decidedly opposed to supporting the ministry by a tax, who would, perhaps, have given liberally to a subscription for that purpose. Such was the state of things when Mr. Ellis came to Rehoboth. Backus, speaking of Mr. Ellis's salary, and the mode of raising it, says, "this sum was voted by but little more than twenty men, and near three hundred men were taxed to pay it." These meetings were regularly called, and if the majority of the individuals of the precinct did not attend, but suffered themselves to be ruled by the minority, it was their own fault; and, provided a quorum assembled, the whole precinct were bound to abide by their proceedings. If they had made contracts, and voted to raise money to fulfil them, there was no alternative for the precinct, so far as the past was concerned, but to discharge them according to agreement, in the same manner as though the whole precinct had voted in making them. The past could not be remedied; the future alone, if the voice of the majority had not been expressed, was at their control, either to continue the present course, or strike out a different one. But the majority of the precinct, being dissatisfied with Mr. Ellis, on his calling for his salary, endeavoured to provide not only for the future, but flattered themselves that by their vote they could annul also the past. A meeting of the precinct, after having been legally warned, was holden Sept. 7, 1789, at which it was voted, "that all collections of money, by way of tax, be postponed till further orders of the parish; and that the treasurer and collectors of said parish are directed by said parish to govern themselves accordingly." And at another lawful meeting of the precinct, holden March 8, 1790, it was voted, "that the precinct assessors call on the former collector for his rate streaks, together with his



warrant and money, and an account of what money he has collected, and of whom collected."

'By the assessment made and collected, as has been related, Mr. Ellis was not benefited, for no part of the money collected was paid to him, though to raise the arrearages of his first year's salary, were the ostensible objects of the assessment.'

Mr. Ellis's situation now was far from being pleasant. 'It was now five years since his instalment, and he had received but a very inconsiderable sum towards his salary; his friends had voluntarily afforded him some supplies; but as to any help or assistance from the precinct, as such, their last before-mentioned votes and proceedings forbade his indulging the least hope or expectation.'

Placed in such a situation, his only alternative to recover his salary, for the support of his family and the payment of the debts he had necessarily contracted, was to commence a suit at law. Averse to such a disagreeable resort, he for a long time delayed it, hoping that some settlement would be made; but seeing that out of the question, in compliance with the advice of his friends, he brought his action against the precinct for the recovery of his salary. The precinct chose agents "to appear at court, and defend the suit, brought by the Rev. John Ellis, to recover his salary." The action was tried at a court of Common Pleas, by a jury, who gave in for the plaintiff, established the contract, and judgment was rendered thereon. The precinct then appealed to the Supreme Judicial Court, where they were again defaulted, and the plaintiff had judgment.

These decisions were by no means gratifying to the precinct; and they next endeavored to get rid of their minister. At a meeting held Feb. 7, 1791, the precinct voted agreeably to the third article in the warrant for the meeting, that the precinct do not agree that the Rev. John Ellis shall officiate as a minister in said precinct, at the expense of said precinct;" also voted "That the precinct clerk notify the Rev. John Ellis of the same, by giving him an attested copy." 'Thus they flattered themselves,' says the Narrative, 'that they had discharged their minister, and boasted much of their novel and short method of dismissal.'

At this period, the church and other friends of Mr. Ellis living in the precinct, were called by the precinct, "The society attending on the Rev. Mr. John Ellis's preaching;" the othe



inhabitants of the precinct, who were on the opposition, styling themselves "The Precinct," and considering themselves, by virtue of their vote last aforesaid, wholly discharged from their original contract. At a meeting lawfully called, and holden Sept. 5, 1791, by the precinct, they passed the following vote, viz. "That if the society attending on the Rev. Mr. John Ellis's preaching, will settle with the aforesaid Mr. Ellis, and pay him his demand from time to time, as it becomes due, for his services as their minister, and pay all costs and charges, the precinct hath been put to, on account of the action said Ellis hath brought against said precinct, for his back salary, and save the precinct harmless, so that neither tax nor suit shall be brought against the inhabitants of said precinct for the support or maintenance of the Rev. Mr. Ellis aforesaid, in future; then, and in that case, the payment being made as aforesaid, the precinct doth agree, that the society aforesaid shall annually receive the interest arising on the precinct's money, so long as they continue the Rev. Mr. John Ellis as their minister; and that said society enjoy the privilege of the precinct's meeting-house on sabbath days, to attend public worship in, so long as they continue the aforesaid Mr. Ellis to preach in said house."

The society took no notice of this offer, knowing that the property, from the conditions on which it was given, belonged to the Congregational society, and felt themselves under no obligation to the precinct for offering to give them what necessarily belonged to them, (they being the only Congregational society in the precinct), on condition that they would pay the precinct's debts.

We now approach what is called "*The Long Meeting.*" At a meeting of the precinct, Sept. 26, 1791, it was voted, "That the door-keeper be directed by this precinct not to open the doors of the meetinghouse in said precinct after the 17th day of October next, on any pretence whatever, except for some public town-meeting, or funeral occasions, or by order of the trustees of said precinct, or by request of the committee hereafter to be chosen to supply the desk in said house." At the same meeting the precinct chose a committee to supply the desk. One of this committee was a member of a Baptist church in Providence, the second constantly attended the Baptist meeting, and the third publicly declared himself a Baptist.

The time fixed upon by the precinct for closing the meeting-

house doors, was the week in which the Supreme Judicial Court was to sit in the county of Bristol, when it was expected that Mr. Ellis would obtain judgment to recover his salary. Mr. Ellis and his people continued to meet as usual in the house for worship till the sabbath after the vote was to go into effect. On this day they assembled as usual, but found the doors shut and doubly barred, and that no admittance could be obtained without violence. Some of the leading men of the precinct party appearing, they were requested for the key, that Mr. Ellis and his church and people, might enter, to celebrate the public worship of God. This they refused, saying that it could be had only in the way pointed out by the precinct in their last mentioned vote. After waiting till they were satisfied that no admittance would be given, Mr. Ellis and his people retired, and the meeting-house remained shut during the day.

‘The sabbath following, being the 31st of October, A. D. 1791, Mr. Ellis, at the request of his church and people, repaired to the meeting-house. When he arrived the doors were again found shut and barred, and also people of the disaffected party placed at each door, to prevent any admittance. The particulars of this transaction are too many to be given in detail: suffice it to say, that after waiting, perhaps a quarter of an hour, the doors were opened, and a certain man, by the name of Northrop, from Narraganset, (a place so called, in Rhode Island state), a Baptist elder, who had been previously engaged by the disaffected, entered the pulpit. Soon after Mr. Ellis came in and advanced towards the pulpit; but when he came to the stairs, he was so violently opposed by two men, seated on them for that purpose, that he found it impracticable to proceed. The persons on the stairs who made resistance, were ordered by authority to withdraw, but they did not obey. The men who were seated on the stairs, and made the forcible resistance, were afterwards called upon, in a legal manner, to answer for their conduct in that particular, and were adjudged guilty of a breach of the peace, and sentenced to pay costs of prosecution, amounting to *ninety-five pounds, fifteen shillings, and eleven pence*, — a high price for a seat upon the stairs in a decayed meeting-house.’

On the next sabbath the precinct employed the Rev. Isaac Backus, a distinguished Baptist minister of Middleborough, and author of the history of the Baptists that bears his name, — to preach for them; and at the same time doubled the number of

the guard on the pulpit stairs. Mr. Ellis and his society being now convinced that the object of the precinct was to introduce and establish a Baptist denomination, and wholly shut them out of the meeting-house, repaired to Mr. Ellis's house, and were compelled for a while to worship in private houses.

Here it should be observed, that at the time when the precinct passed the vote for shutting up the meeting-house, they also voted and ordered their trustees, "to sell the securities belonging to the precinct (as they worded the vote) for the most they would sell for in money." 'The same securities were a part of the fund; and by the express condition on which they were lodged and entrusted with the committee of the precinct, they were absolutely forbidden to use or expend any part of the principal, for any purpose whatever.'

At a lawfully warned meeting of the precinct, Dec. 5, 1791, it was voted, "That one of the former chosen to supply the desk, on his request be dismissed, and another chosen." The one now chosen was a member of a Baptist church in the town of Swanze; so that two of the present committee were now professed Baptists, and the third a nominal one. They also directed the same committee to agree with the Rev. Philip Slade, a Baptist minister, to supply the desk in the meeting-house of the precinct, as a precinct minister, for the term of three months from the time of passing the vote.

Mr. Ellis and his society now became convinced that no reasonable accommodation was to be looked for from the precinct, and that redress must be sought from another, and a higher source.

'In this situation, considering the benefit of the fund, and the use of the meeting house to be of importance to them and their posterity, Mr. Ellis's church and people applied to the General Court of the Commonwealth; and by a petition expressive of the facts, and representative of their peculiar situation, supplicated them to incorporate the petitioners into a body politic; vested with equal and similar powers, privileges and immunities, as precincts then were, or might be, in the Commonwealth. The precinct made great opposition, and used every means to prevent the prayer of the petitioners being granted. This may be collected from the following vote, passed at a lawful meeting of the precinct, May 21st, 1792, in this form, viz: "That the agent chosen by said precinct to appear at the General Court, is directed to use his best endeavours to prevent a petition



presented to said court, for an act of incorporation, by Ephraim Starkweather and others, passing ; and employ counsel, if necessary, for that purpose.”

The General Court, believing the petitioners to have been injured, and that their religious rights had been invaded, granted, by a great majority, the request of the petitioners. The following are the title and preamble to the act of incorporation :

“COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

“In the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two.

“*An Act to incorporate certain persons, by the name of the CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY, in the first precinct, in the town of Rehoboth, in the county of Bristol, whereof the Rev. John Ellis is the present pastor — and for repealing an Act made and passed in the year of our Lord 1762, entitled, ‘An Act to invest the committee of the first precinct in Rehoboth, with corporate powers for certain purposes therein mentioned.’*”

“Whereas in and by said act, the said precinct, in their corporate capacity, are authorized annually to appoint a committee, who shall be a body corporate, by the name of the trustees in the first precinct in Rehoboth, with power and authority to receive the sum of six hundred pounds, and the same to manage and conduct, until the same, with other additional funds, shall amount to the sum of twelve hundred pounds ; and the interest of said sum to appropriate and pay to the minister of the Congregational church, residing and officiating in the work of the ministry, within the said precinct forever. And whereas, from a change in the religious sentiments and professions of the inhabitants of said precinct, those who constitute said church, and are adherents to the Congregational order or denomination of christians, are become the minority of said precinct, by means whereof, the fitness and propriety of said precinct’s appropriating said committee or trustees cease : And the persons hereafter named, being the church aforesaid, and the principal part of said Congregational order or denomination of christians, having petitioned this court to be incorporated, for the purpose of managing and conducting the funds and estate of every description, holden for, or belonging to the said Congregational so-



ciety, or appropriated to the support of a minister of the Congregational church, residing and officiating in the work of the ministry within the said precinct.

*“ Therefore be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the aforesaid recited act, and every clause and part thereof, be, and are hereby repealed.”*

The court then proceeded to incorporate the petitioners, mentioning them severally by name, being seventy-one in number. And by said act of incorporation, among other things, it was enacted, “ That said petitioners, and all such other inhabitants of the said first precinct in Rehoboth, as by a major vote of the society, hereby constituted, be admitted to the benefits thereof, at a regular meeting of the qualified voters, called for that purpose, be, and they are hereby incorporated into a distinct religious society, by the name of the Congregational Society in the first precinct in the town of Rehoboth; and are hereby vested with all the powers, privileges and immunities, that precincts or parishes within this commonwealth do, or may enjoy. Further, it is enacted that the trustees of said Congregational society shall be, and they are, hereby, empowered to take, hold, receive, and manage, all the estate and rights of property of every kind, both real and personal, which do, or hereafter may, appertain and belong to the Congregational society, or are legally appropriated to the use and support of a Congregational minister in the first precinct in Rehoboth; and also such other grants, appropriations, and donations, real or personal, as have been, or hereafter may be, made for the purposes aforesaid. And said trustees, in the said capacity, are empowered to sue and be sued, to plead and be impleaded, to answer and be answered unto, to defend and be defended against, in all courts and places, and before all persons and judges whatsoever, in all singular suit and suits, causes and actions, of what kind soever.”

The bill, after three readings in the House of Representatives, and two in the Senate, passed to be enacted, and was approved by the governor, June 23, 1792.

The trustees of the incorporated society now called on the trustees of the precinct for the possession of the meeting house, and also demanded the monies which had been entrusted with them for the support of a Congregational minister, residing and officiating in the work of the ministry within said precinct.

The precinct refused compliance ; but continued to hold the meeting house, and make what use of the monies they pleased. The incorporated society now appealed to the strong arm of the law, for the recovery of what had been decided to be their rights. Two actions, for this purpose were commenced ; one for the recovery of the fund, which was brought in the common course of civil actions ; the other, for obtaining possession of the meeting house, was brought under the statute of forcible entry and detainer. To recover, in this form of action, it was necessary for the Congregational society to prove, in addition to ' forcible entry,' that the house was forcibly detained from them. Although the society were satisfied, that, should they attempt to enter and take possession of the house, they would be resisted and prevented ; still they must make the attempt, and show that they were forcibly excluded, in order to convince others. To reduce this to a certainty, the society resolved to assemble at their usual time on the sabbath, and, by their trustees, introduce their ordained minister, Mr. Ellis, and request him, in behalf of the society, to officiate. From an attempt of this kind, arose the story of "The Long Meeting;" an occurrence of such novel and interesting scenes, that I shall give it entire, in the words of the ' Narrative,' which was written from actual observation.

"The story is, in brief, as follows :—On a succeeding sabbath, the trustees of the society called upon Mr. Ellis, and requested him to officiate for the society that day. He complied — was conducted to the meeting house, and introduced to the desk. Some of the inhabitants of the precinct had previously possessed themselves of the house. Elder Philip Slade, with certain others, were in the desk. The trustees informed the people assembled, that they had requested Mr. Ellis, their rightful and ordained minister, to attend and officiate ; whom the church and society wished to hear. No sooner had this information been given, and the request made, than the elder rose, and began reading aloud ; and, by the elevation of his voice, and the rapidity of his utterance, seemed to drown all other voices, and not to give an opportunity for any other person to be heard.

"In this way the meeting continued for some time ; at length, an opportunity offering, one of the trustees rose and commanded silence — urged the right of the society to use and occupy the house without molestation. He was not regarded — reason

had lost her empire — frenzy and blind enthusiasm were her substitute. The elder, with his assistants, were in constant employ — reading, singing, and exhorting, were the different branches of the exercise. In fine, nought could be heard but loud vociferations — raised cantations, and frightful exhortations — issuing from warm hearts, and warmer passions. The astonished temple, with its new occupants, trembled and mourned ; the direful dirge being echoed and re-echoed ; not *Ætna's* eruptions are more dreadful, or the howl of beasts of prey more alarming to the lonesome traveller, than such worship to a man of sober, serious reflection — who contemplates the Being he worships as possessed of divine attributes ; — who regards the heart, and observes the motives that prompt to worship. The enthusiastic reflects not — enthusiasm is reason run wild ; whatever is novel — whatever is strange and alarming, increases the enthusiasm, and is thought really and truly divine ; hence the invention is prompt, the zeal fervent, and neither flesh or spirit can have rest.

“Mr. Ellis, observing these proceedings, and noticing the zeal and warmth of those who officiated ; sensible that he should not be permitted to perform the duties of the sanctuary without disturbance, retired from the house, and left the zealots to perform and conclude their exercises at pleasure. The meeting was continued much in the same manner as before ; singing, reading and exhorting, made a complete chain of exercise from nine of the clock in the forenoon, to nine of the clock in the afternoon. At this time there seemed to be a breakage in the tone, and one of the trustees of the society then observed that he thought it an unseasonable hour, for the people to continue assembled—he desired them to retire that the house might be shut and secure. At the same time he informed the people, that a lecture was appointed to be holden there the next morning at nine of the clock ; still many refused to leave the house, and several continued in possession of it through the night. Early the next morning the meeting was begun and held much in the same manner it was the day before. At nine of the clock in the forenoon, the trustees waited on Mr. Ellis and introduced him to the pulpit, and informed the people, that agreeably to appointment the evening before, they had repaired to the house for the purpose of holding a lecture, and wished the people to observe that order and decorum suitable on such an occasion. As soon as these words were uttered, clamor, jar-



gon and confusion ensued. Some time after the trustees renewed their request ; observed the illegality and injustice of any people forcibly, and in a tumultuous way, preventing the society from the use and occupation of their house. They commanded silence, and demanded the peaceable possession ; warning any one who should further interrupt, that he would be dealt with as a transgressor of the laws of the commonwealth. His admonition was disregarded, and a mixture of exercise again begun.

“ The trustees waited for some time, expecting that there would be a cessation, or that the exercises would be concluded ; but finding their zeal, ardor, enthusiasm and warmth increasing with their continuance in exercise ; that requests and demands for the quiet and peaceable possession of the house were of no avail—the trustees, with Mr. Ellis, retired once more from the noise and confusion, and never formally took possession of the house again, till they obtained it by judgment of law. The meeting, however, did not thus end ; it was continued for near a fortnight, day and night. A variety of characters exhibited on this emergency, and a variety of matters were exhibited. If it was not a school of morality, it was of novelty and wonders.

“ At sometimes singing, at other times exhorting ; and a third part of the exercise, was reading, with a mixture of sympathizing sighs, sounds and tones. Sometimes, to complete the rarity, they resolved into a precinct meeting ; a moderator was chosen—this could be easily done on this occasion, though notification had not been given. At some times, not more than three persons would be in the pulpit, at other times the pulpit was crowded, and the stairs thronged with reinforcements. Being thus prepared, there was scarcely any cessation ; for when one performer was fatigued or exhausted, another was at hand to supply his place. When they were generally fatigued, and the bodies had become weak, through constant and unwearied exertions, and required sustenance, provisions were supplied ; if the spiritual part failed, the corporeal part was sure to be refreshed and invigorated ; this naturally led them to conclude that every needed aid was granted. Thus the meeting was continued, and such was their worship. What soul could be benefited, or what being glorified thereby, I am at a loss to determine.

“ This was all done under an idea, that they possessed a true zeal for pure and undefiled religion. Was the cloak sufficient



to cover the deception? Could not the eye of reason, by an impartial investigation, penetrate the mask, and discover motives very foreign from religious ones? The meeting, however, finally came to an end; those persons of the society, who had attended and observed their proceedings, retired; the others ceased their worship and left the house."

The society, by the process entered into by them against the precinct, under the statute of forcible entry and detainer, obtained possession of the meeting house. This induced the precinct to procure a writ of ejectment. This form of action brought the title of the meeting-house regularly and legally in question, the decision of which would be final to both parties. This, and the action for the recovery of the fund, were pending for a long time. Ancient records were searched, and hidden things brought to view. They at length came to a trial; and in both the society were successful. In the one they recovered their costs; it appearing that the precinct, as a precinct, had no title to the meeting-house they had sued for; in the other, the said society had judgment to recover the funds sued for, and their costs; it appearing that 'the intentions of the original donors, in giving the fund, were for the benefit of Congregationalists, and none other.' From both of these decisions the precinct appealed to the Supreme Judicial court; at which court, at Taunton, in the October term, 1794, both cases were tried and determined. "The court, knowing the disputes had been of long continuance; that a great number of people felt interested in the event; and that, for the peace and order of the inhabitants in the aforesaid precinct, it was necessary that there should be a final and solemn decision in the actions, granted every reasonable and legal indulgence to the parties. A very full and candid hearing, continuing for two days and a half, was given both by judges and jurors. All records, from the settlement of the town of Rehoboth, were brought into view, the facts fully stated, and the law candidly considered. Counsel, learned and experienced in the law, were employed on both sides. The judges, in their several charges to the juries, in a summary, though plain manner, stated the facts, explained the points of the law referred to, and insisted upon in the trials. The juries to whom the causes were committed, returned verdict in favour of the society; thereby comporting with the verdicts of the juries at the court of common pleas." Thus were these long and unpleasant contentions, at last, terminated.

Mr. Ellis was succeeded by the Rev. John Hill, a native of Lewistown, in the state of Delaware. He was born February 11, 1759; was educated at Lewistown; and began to preach November 29, 1787. He was employed as an itinerant preacher, in the Methodist connexion, in the southern and New England states, (in the latter he preached principally in Lynn, Waltham, and Boston,) till about the year 1795; when he dissolved his connexion with the Methodists, and taught a school, for eight years, in Warren, R. I. He was installed over this church, September 22, 1802. Here, in addition to his pastoral duties, he kept a private school throughout the year, and was a popular teacher of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages, and also of the various departments of English literature. Mr. Hill was very much beloved by the people of his charge, and especially by the children and youth. He continued his pastoral services, and preached on the Sabbath preceding his death, which occurred in 1816. His wife was Miss Roby Bowen, who was born in Coventry, R. I., November 29, 1766. They were married September 1, 1794; and had two children, Sarah (now deceased,) and Maria V. Mrs. Hill still survives, and resides in Seekonk.

The next settled minister was the Rev. James O. Barney, the present pastor. He was born at Providence, R. I. September, 30, 1795; graduated at Brown university in September, 1821, and was ordained over this church, February 4, 1824. He married Miss Eliza Lathe, of Charlton, Mass., in May, 1825.

The present state of the church and society is prosperous; and, connected with it, and under the supervision of the pastor, is an interesting and flourishing sabbath school, with a fine juvenile library.

### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first meeting for discussing the propriety of attempting to establish a Baptist church in this part of the town, and, after a resolution had been formed to that effect, for devising means to accomplish it, was held on the 17th of December, 1793.\*

\* For most of the facts in the history of this church, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Zenas B. Newman, a graduate of Brown university, and formerly a member of this church.

After several meetings, the church was organized, November 27, 1794, consisting of forty members. The first minister who preached to this church, was the Rev. John P. Jones, a member of the Baptist church in Newport, R. I. After preaching nearly a year, in the capacity of a licentiate from the aforementioned church, he was ordained as pastor, March 18, 1795. Messrs. Caleb Mason and Charles Peck were at the same time appointed deacons. Mr. Jones continued to perform his pastoral duties with satisfaction and success, till August 25, 1798, when the decline of his health compelled him to relinquish them. His successor was the Rev. John Pitman, who had occasionally assisted Mr. Jones. In 1801, the church enjoyed a revival of religion, and considerable additions were made to its numbers. In December, 1807, Mr. Joseph Bucklin was appointed deacon, and also in March, 1808, Mr. Samuel Brown. With the exception of the year 1815, Mr. Pitman supplied the desk regularly, from 1798 till his death, in July, 1822. In December, 1815, Mr. David Brown was elected deacon, which office he still sustains. This last-mentioned year is noticed as the date of another revival in this church. In 1819, Messrs. Sylvanus Newman and John Read were appointed deacons. The former still continues in the office, but the latter has for several years been in the ministry. During the autumn of 1822, the church enjoyed no regular preaching; and in the winter of 1823, it was supplied by two clergymen, one of whom was the Rev. Ezra Going. From October 5, 1823, till 1828, it enjoyed the permanent labors of the Rev. Bartlett Pease. During the year 1829, the desk was supplied by several different clergymen, among whom was the Rev. Mr. Green, who previously, as well as subsequently, preached to the Baptist church in Dighton. In May, 1829, the Rev. Benjamin Grafton, of Plymouth, Conn., became the pastor of the church, and continued till July, 1831. Mr. Grafton now preaches in Taunton. Mr. Grafton was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Bestor, who continued till August, 1833. In August of this year, Mr. Viall Medbury was chosen deacon. In September, 1833, the church invited the Rev. Henry Clark, a licentiate from the church at Harwich, to supply them for a season. His labors were so successful that during the year 1834, between sixty and seventy members were added to the church. Mr. Clark was ordained over this church in 1834.

Mr. Clark was the son of Seth Clark, and was born in Can-



terbury, Windham county, Conn., in November, 1810 ; was educated at the literary and theological institution, at Hamilton, N. Y., and was married to Miss Mary Tillinghast Doane, of Warwick, R. I., in January, 1834.

This church now consists of 207 members.

#### LYCEUM.

A Lyceum was established in Seekonk in the winter of 1834, which has been sustained ever since with great spirit and interest. Besides the resources of its own members, it is enabled from its proximity to Providence, to avail itself of the aid of the learned and scientific men of that city, and of the able professors of Brown university. During the last year, a neat and commodious building was erected by the members of the Lyceum, for their meetings.

#### SEEKONK CLASSICAL INSTITUTE.

A school with the above title, in which the classics and higher English branches, with the modern languages, are taught, was established in the village of Seekonk, in the autumn of 1835, and is now in successful operation, consisting of about thirty scholars.



# HISTORY OF PAWTUCKET.

---

In 1828, the north-west part of Seekonk was, by an act of the Legislature, and in compliance with a petition of a majority of the inhabitants of that part of the town, incorporated into an independent township, resuming its ancient Indian name, *Pawtucket*.\* The following is a copy of the

## ACT OF INCORPORATION.

“SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the north-west part of the town of Seekonk, within the following lines, namely: beginning at a bend of the Seekonk river, about forty rods south of the mouth of Beverage brook, so called, thence running a due east course till it strikes the Ten-mile river, so called, thence by said river till it comes to the Attleborough line, including the island on which Kent’s factory is situated, also the bridge a few rods north of said Kent’s factory, which shall in future be supported by said town of Pawtucket; thence westerly on the Attleborough line till it comes to the Rhode Island line; thence southerly on said Rhode Island line till it comes to the first corner, with all the inhabitants living thereon, be incorporated into a town by the name of Pawtucket, with all the powers and privileges, and subjected to the duties and requisitions, that towns within this commonwealth do, or may enjoy, or be subject to.

“SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of the said town of Pawtucket shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes, which have been assessed upon them by the town of Seekonk, together with their proportion of all debts due from said town of Seekonk, prior to the date of this act; and the said town of Pawtucket shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and taxes due to the said town of Seekonk, when

\* For the signification of the word *Pawtucket*, see *supra*, Hist. of Rehoboth, p. 1.

collected and paid into the treasury of said town; and the said town of Pawtucket shall be entitled to hold their proportion, according to the last valuation, of all the real and personal property, including the legacy of the late Eliphalet Slack, belonging to the town of Seekonk before the passing of this act, except so much of said property as is hereafter mentioned; and, whereas, by an act of this General Court passed the twenty-sixth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, entitled an act to establish the town of Seekonk, it is enacted that all the expenses arising for the support of the poor, which had become chargeable to the town of Rehoboth, together with such poor as have removed out of said Rehoboth prior to the said act, but who might thereafter be lawfully returned to said town for support, shall be equally divided between the towns of Rehoboth and Seekonk.

"SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, That the said town of Pawtucket shall be held to pay one third of the expenses to which the said town of Seekonk may hereafter become liable in consequence of said provision, and when the said town of Pawtucket shall be organized, the paupers supported by said town of Seekonk, in pursuance of said provision, whether the same be supported in whole or in part only, shall be divided as nearly as may be, and one third thereof delivered over to the overseers of the said town of Rehoboth, to be by them in future supported, and all persons who may hereafter become chargeable as paupers to the said towns of Seekonk and Pawtucket, shall be considered as belonging to that town on the limits of which they had their settlement at the time of the passing of this act, and shall in future be chargeable to that town only.

"SEC. 4. Be it further enacted, that the poor now supported by the town of Seekonk, and all such who may hereafter be returned for support, in virtue of having acquired a settlement in said town, shall be supported by the town within the territorial limits of which they have acquired their settlement.

"SEC. 5. Be it further enacted, That until a new valuation is taken by the commonwealth, the state and county taxes, and any reimbursements required by the commonwealth for the representation of the present and past years, of the said town of Seekonk, which may be called for from said towns of Seekonk and Pawtucket, shall be paid jointly by said towns, and in the proportion of two thirds for said town of Seekonk, and one third for said town of Pawtucket.

"SEC. 6. Be it further enacted, That the said town of Paw-

tucket shall have no claim in the town-house, and also a certain parcel of real estate, known by the name of Kettle Point, and is owned by the towns of Seekonk and Rehoboth; and the said town of Pawtucket shall not be liable to pay any expenses that have, or may accrue, on occasion of said estate, and the said town of Seekonk shall also retain to their own use, the school fund, so called.

"SEC. 7. Be it further enacted, That any justice of the peace, in the county of Bristol, be, and is hereby authorised to issue his warrant, directed to some suitable inhabitant of Pawtucket, requiring him to notify, and warn the inhabitants of the said town of Pawtucket, to assemble and meet at such convenient time and place as shall be appointed in said warrant, for the choice of such officers as towns are by law required to choose and appoint at their annual town meetings.

"Approved by the governor, March 1, 1828."

The first town meeting of the inhabitants of Pawtucket, was held March 17, 1828, when the following town officers were elected:—Oliver Starkweather, moderator; David Bucklin, Elijah Ingraham, and Remember Kent, selectmen; James C. Starkweather, town clerk; and William Allen, town treasurer.

The second annual meeting was held April 6, 1829, when the same officers were re-elected. At the next annual meeting, April 5, 1830, George W. Hill was chosen town clerk; the other town officers were the same as in the two preceding years.

At the fourth annual meeting of the town, April 4, 1831, Amos A. Tillinghast was chosen town clerk; Elijah Ingraham, Wellington Kent, and John Burbank, selectmen; and William Allen, town treasurer.

At the fifth annual meeting, April 2, 1832, Amos A. Tillinghast was chosen town clerk; Wellington Kent, Amos Arnold, and Asa Draper, selectmen; and Edward Walcott, town treasurer.

At the sixth annual meeting, April 1, 1833, the same town officers were re-elected, with the exception of the treasurer, whose place was supplied by Ira D. Ellis. At the annual meeting, April 7, 1834, the officers of the preceding year were re-elected.

April 6, 1835, at the eighth annual town meeting, Thomas Esten was chosen town clerk; Wellington Kent, Ira Draper,



and John Craine, jr. selectmen; and Ira D. Ellis, town treasurer.

It is readily foreseen that the materials for the history of Pawtucket, as a separate and independent township, must necessarily, from its recent existence as such, be very scanty and limited. "Pierce's Fight," which took place a short distance above the village, on the Pawtucket or Blackstone river, was related in our history of Rehoboth, at pp. 87 to 93, and also the capture of Canonchet, supposed to be taken near the same spot will be found at pp. 97 to 101, of the same. We have already given the few facts respecting its history that the records of the town afford. The previous notices that we find of Pawtucket relate to the *village* of Pawtucket; but as the portions of the village, on both sides of the river, grew up together, whatever may throw light upon the growth of the whole, will help to exhibit that of the part which falls within the incorporated town.

The following is a description of the village of Pawtucket, as it was in 1810, by Dr. Dwight, found in his travels, vol. II. p. 27—8.

"In the northwestern corner of Rehoboth there is a compact and neat settlement on the Pawtucket, or Providence river. This, with another on the western bank, form what is called North Providence; although this name, in strict propriety, belongs only to the latter. This village is well built, and wears a flourishing aspect. The river is a large mill-stream; and just below the village becomes navigable for boats. Directly under the bridge commences a romantic fall, which, extending obliquely down the river, furnishes a number of excellent mill-seats. Of this advantage the inhabitants have availed themselves. There is probably no spot in New England, of the same extent, in which the same quantity, or variety, of manufacturing business is carried on. In the year 1796, there were here three Anchor-forges, one Tanning Mill, one Flowering Mill, one Slitting Mill, three Snuff Mills, one Oil Mill, three Fulling Mills, one Clothier's Works, one Cotton Factory, two Machines for cutting nails, one Furnace for casting hollow ware; all moved by water, one Machine for cutting screws, moved by a horse, and several forges for smiths' work.

"The whole descent of the river is said to be fifty feet. The principal fall is about thirty. The mass of rocks, by which it is



produced, is thrown together in the wildest confusion. When we passed this place, the river was low. In 1807, while crossing the ferry, just below, in an oblique direction near a mile in extent, I had a remarkably fine view of this cataract. The river was full, and fell in a circuitous extent of little less than two hundred feet, and in a great variety of forms of wildness and grandeur.

“Most of the manufactures at this place have been carried on successfully. The number of workmen employed, the number of buildings, and the mass of capital, have therefore continually increased. But in the year 1806, the deluge of rain, which fell in the beginning of February, raised the river to an unprecedented height; and swept away in a moment the laborious efforts of many years.”

The following notice, extracted from a gazeteer of Rhode Island and Connecticut, published at Hartford in 1819, may serve to give us another birds-eye view of the village of Pawtucket, nine years later than the date of the one preceeding:—

“The village of Pawtucket is situated in the north-east section of the town [North Providence,] four miles northeast of Providence, on the border of the Seekonk river; its site being principally the declivity of a hill, and it is highly romantic and picturesque. The river here affords numerous natural sites for manufacturing establishments, mills and hydraulic works of almost every description, which are scarcely rivalled, and which are occupied to a great extent. The rapid march of manufacturing and mechanical industry, which the short annals of this place disclose, has few examples in our country, and has produced one of the most considerable and flourishing manufacturing villages in the United States. The river here forms the boundary line between the two states, and the village is built upon both sides of it; being partly in Rhode Island and partly in Massachusetts. That part of the village which is in this state [Rhode Island,] is principally built on four streets; and comprises eighty-three Dwelling-houses, twelve Mercantile stores, two Churches, a Post Office, an incorporated Bank, an Academy, and two or three flourishing schools. Of the ten Cotton Mills in the town, three are at this place, and upon an extensive scale. There are six shops engaged in the manufacturing of machinery, having the advantage of water power, and various other mechanical establishments, affording extensive employment, and supporting a dense population. Upon the Massa-

chusetts side of the river, there is a village of nearly equal size and consequence, for its manufacturing and other interests."

As early as 1712, we find, in a report, made to the Massachusetts legislature, by a committee consisting of three of the Council and two of the House of Representatives, respecting the most advantageous location for a bridge proposed to be erected by the states of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, over Pawtucket river, a mention made of "Iron Works" near "Pawtucket Falls." And it is probable, that the excellent water privileges at the falls early attracted the attention of the first settlers, and that mills were erected here at an early date; but the village was small and of comparatively little importance, till the introduction of Cotton manufactures by the late Samuel Slater, in 1790. Since that period the growth and prosperity of the village have been unrivalled.

As the village of Pawtucket owes its present flourishing condition—principally to Cotton Manufactures, and these were first introduced by Mr. Slater; we shall give such facts as we have been able to learn respecting him, followed by a statistical view of the manufacturing establishments in the town of Pawtucket.

SAMUEL SLATER was born in England, June 9, 1768; emigrated to America in 1789; and, in connexion with Messrs. Moses Brown and William Almy of Providence, established the first factory in this country for spinning cotton.\* He commenced the spinning of cotton in 1790, in a building near Pawtucket Bridge, and occupied it about twenty-one months, and then removed to the factory now called the "Old Mill," from its being the first erected for the business in the country. This building is now owned by Messrs. Almy and Jenkins; and some of the old machinery, used at the starting of the factory by Mr. Slater, is still in operation, and is exhibited to the numerous visitors to the establishment.

Establishing, as he did, the first cotton factory in the country, Mr. Slater had, of course, the whole market to himself; and, so great was the demand for his manufactures, that he frequently had money lodged in his hands for months before he could answer the orders of his correspondents. Thus circumstanced, every thing in his hands turned to money. His business profitable, without competition, and he alone master of the art, he

\* For the facts in this sketch of Mr. Slater I am indebted to Messrs. Ronsmaniere, editors of the Pawtucket Chronicle.

pushed steadily forward in the path of success, the unrivalled favorite of fortune.

At the time of his death, he owned one third of the manufacturing village of Slatersville, the Steam Mill in Providence, the whole town of Webster, and other immense tracts of landed property, besides a large amount of bank stock; all of which, it is said, has been estimated by Moses Brown of Providence at \$1,200,000. This estimate is said to have been founded on a schedule of his property, exhibited by Mr. Slater to Mr. Brown in 1829.

"Mr. Slater," says the Pawtucket Chronicle, "was not exactly a generous man. He gave little to public institutions, and regarded not the appeals of private individuals. His object was gold; and no man was more indefatigable. Buona-parte never pursued schemes of conquest, never followed the phantoms of ambition more constantly, than did Samuel Slater his business. With him there was no second object to divide his thoughts. Like a shrewd, worldly man, he never boasted of his riches. When the President visited him two years ago, he told him he understood he had made a very large fortune; "Why," said Mr. S., "I have made, I think, a competency!" An answer that opens an avenue into the very heart of his character."

Mr. Slater is said to have been the first who established Sabbath Schools in this country. Reading, writing, and arithmetic were taught to the children in these schools.

He had two wives, and left four children, all by his first wife, who was a daughter of the late Oziel Wilkinson of Pawtucket village.\*

## COTTON FACTORIES, &c.

**YELLOW MILL.**—The first cotton factory that was erected upon the east side of the river, in the village of Pawtucket, was "the Yellow Mill." It was erected in 1805 by the "Pawtucket Cotton and Oil Manufacturing Company," but is not now in operation. The basement story is now occupied as a machine shop.

\* Should further facts come into my hands, in season, as I expect, relative to Mr. Slater, they will be inserted in the Biographical Sketches.



**GREAT STONE MILL.**—This factory was re-built in 1827, a wooden building, erected for a factory, at quite an early date, having been consumed by fire, on the present site, in 1824. It contains 60 looms, 2000 spindles, employs 70 hands, and manufactures yearly 400,000 yards of cloth, No. 35.

**STONE FACTORY.**—This factory was erected in 1813, by the same company that built the "Yellow Mill." It is now divided into four departments, and owned and occupied by four different firms, viz. John Burbank, Starkweather & Claflen, John F. Walcott, and Edward Walcott. John Burbank has in operation 40 looms, runs 1500 spindles, employs 40 hands, and manufactures annually 300,000 yards of No. 30 printing cloths. Starkweather & Claflen have in operation 50 looms, run 1700 spindles, employ about 50 hands, and manufacture yearly about 350,000 yards of printing cloths. Edward Walcott has in operation 34 looms, runs 1200 spindles, employs about 40 hands, and manufactures annually 225,000 yards of printing cloths. The estimate of John F. Walcott's part of the factory is nearly the same as that of the latter.

**WHITE MILL.**—This, sometimes called the "Wilkinson Factory," was built in 1813, by Wilkinson, Green, & Co. The inside of this building, (the walls of which are of stone,) was burned out in 1824, the same time that the wooden factory, on the site of the "Great Stone Mill," was burned. It is now owned by Geo. Wilkinson, who has in operation 59 looms, 2000 spindles, employs 50 hands, and manufactures yearly 450,000 yards.

**KENT'S FACTORY.**—This factory is owned by R. & W. Kent, and was erected in 1809. They have in operation 15 looms, 354 spindles, employ 16 hands, and manufacture yearly 100,000 yards.

**INGRAHAM FACTORY.**—This factory was built in 1825 by the "Pawtucket Calico Manufacturing Company," and is now owned by Dwight Ingraham. He has now in operation 24 looms, 1000 spindles, employs 20 hands, and manufactures annually 220,000 yards. The building is now only partially filled with machinery, and Mr. Ingraham contemplates doubling the amount soon.

**FRANKLIN PRINT WORKS.**—The buildings occupied by these works, were used for upwards of twenty years after their erection, for bleaching, and were erected by the “Pawtucket Calico Manufacturing Company.” They are now owned by Crawford Allen, of Providence, and were first filled with machinery for the printing of calicoes, in 1833. They employ 225 hands, and turn out annually 4,600,000 yards of printed calicoes.

**PAWTUCKET BANK.**—This bank was incorporated June 13, 1814, and has a capital of \$100,000. The president is Elijah Ingraham, and the cashier, Amos A. Tillinghast.

**PAWTUCKET ACADEMY.**—This institution was incorporated in 1832, with power to hold real estate, not exceeding in value eight thousand dollars, and personal estate not exceeding in value twelve thousand dollars, to be devoted exclusively to the purposes of education. The building is neat and commodious, and enjoys a romantickly fine location. The school, since the commencement of its operations, has been under the care of Mr. Joseph Hale, a graduate of Harvard University. The mode of instruction is judicious and excellent, and the school sustains a decidedly high character. The number of pupils is limited to forty.

#### PAWTUCKET BRIDGE.

In the spring of 1712, a proposal was made by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, to the legislature of Massachusetts, “for building a bridge over Pawtucket river, partly at the charge of that colony, and in part at the charge of this province;” which was accepted, and “a vote was passed thereon for raising a committee to inquire where the bridge may be best set, and of the benefit and advantage it will be, when erected, to this province, for travel and commerce.”

[Mass. Rec. vol. ix. p. 200.]

March 20, 1712, it was “ordered that Isaac Winslow, Nathaniel Payne, and John Cushing, Esqrs. of the council, with such of the representatives as shall be named by the House, be a committee to inquire of the place where the bridge may best

be placed, and of the benefit and advantage it will be, when erected, to this province for travel and commerce."

[Ibid. p. 259.]

May 29, 1713, the committee reported as follows: viz. "We are humbly of opinion, that a place called Pawtucket Falls, near the Iron works on said river, is the most suitable place to erect said bridge, and when built, may be of benefit to some parts of this province, especially it will be of service for travelling into the Narraganset country, Connecticut, and New York, at all times of the year, particularly in the winter season, when, by reason of the rising of the water, and great quantity of ice coming down the river, it is made very difficult and hazardous, which, if there be a bridge, will make travelling more easy and safe.

Isaac Winslow,	} Committee."
Nath. Payne,	
Sam'l Thaxter,	
Joseph Brown.	
Noah Peck,	

[Vol. ix. pp. 273, 274.]

"In the House of Representatives, voted, that Nathaniel Paine, Esq., Messrs. Moses Read and John Rogers, be a committee to consider and compute the charge of a highway to Pawtucket bridge, and lay the same before this court; and that the further consideration of the account of building of said bridge, be deferred until the vouchers thereof be produced, or the said account be returned, examined and allowed, by the government of Rhode Island, neither of which are yet done."

[Vol. x. p. 22.]

"Upon reading an account presented by Joseph Jenks, amounting to £223 14s. 11d., being the expense of building a bridge over Pawtucket river,

"The House of Representatives resolved that the sum of £51 19s. 5½d. be further allowed out of the public treasury, to Joseph Jenks, accomptant; which, with £60, already paid by this province, is one half of his accompt, and is in full of what this province pays to the building of said bridge."

[Vol. x. p. 40.]



“The report of the committee appointed to consider and compute the charge of a highway to Pawtucket bridge: viz. In pursuance of the written vote or order, we the subscribers, on the 28th of May, 1716, went to the bridge at Pawtucket, where we met with the persons that were interested in the lands where the highway should go; and, having discoursed with them, and viewed the same, do report that a way of two rods wide be left on the north side of the land belonging to Joseph Buckland, jr., beginning at the foot of the bridge, and so to run through the land of Henry Smith, till it comes to said Smith’s house, being in length ninety-two rods, is about two acres and a half, only allowing a turn to be made to the northward, about fifty rods from the bridge, to escape a great rock, which land we are of opinion is worth £3 per acre; and the making of a fence the length of said way, if made of stone wall, will be worth 5s. per rod, to be allowed to the owner of said land; which way then to run from said Smith’s house northward about a quarter of a mile, when it will meet with a way that was formerly laid out by Rehoboth, which leads into the county road by the great plain. The land, being two acres and a half, we value at 20s. per acre, without any charge of fence.

“Given under our hands, the 14th of June, 1716.

Nathaniel Payne,	} Committee.”
Moses Read,	
John Rogers,	

Upon the report of this committee, the House of Representatives passed the following resolve:—“Resolved, that the committee’s report be so far accepted, that the highway be laid out and settled according thereto, and that the sum of £10 be allowed and paid out, of the public treasury, to purchase the land thereof, according to the said report, and that 24s. be paid out of the public treasury, for their service and expenses.”

[Vol. x. pp. 75, 76.]

“June 19, 1725.

“In the House of Representatives, resolved that the sum of £15 be allowed and paid out of the public treasury, to Capt. Jno. Foster, of Attleborough, to be employed for the repairing of the Province’s part of the bridge over Pawtucket river, between Rehoboth and Providence, part of the repairs belonging

to the colony of Rhode Island, the said Foster to account for the expenses of the money."

[Vol. xii. p. 402.]

"In the House of Representatives, May 30, 1730, voted that Col. Church, Capt. Foster, and Mr. Peck, be a committee in behalf of this government of Rhode Island, in demolishing the great bridge over Pawtucket river, it being represented as very hazardous."

[Vol. xiv. p. 372.]

"Sept. 18, 1730. Charles Church, Esq., for the committee appointed to demolish Pawtucket bridge, by an order entered July 1, 1730, gave in the following report, viz :

"The committee within named, repaired to the great bridge over Pawtucket river, on the 21st of July, 1730, and there joined with William Jenks, Esq., empowered and appointed on the part of the government of Rhode Island and Providence plantations, and by order of both governments, we then and there demolished the said bridge."

[Vol. xiv. p. 396.]

A new bridge was soon erected.—This is the history of the old bridge. Though somewhat long, it may perhaps interest the curious reader. The bridge has been frequently repaired, and, lastly, within a few years.

#### REPRESENTATIVES.

1828, James C. Starkweather.	1832, Remember Kent.
1829, James C. Starkweather.	1833, Remember Kent.
1830, James C. Starkweather.	1834, Remember Kent.
1831, Elijah Ingraham.	1835, Remember Kent.

#### SENATORS.

1829, Hon. Elijah Ingraham.	1836, Hon. J. C. Starkweather.
1830, Hon. Elijah Ingraham.	

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE ecclesiastical history of Pawtucket comprises the history of three churches, viz :— *Elder Potter's church*, *Elder Green's church*, and the *Congregational church*. But two of these are now located in the town, one having been removed to the west side of the river.

### ELDER POTTER'S CHURCH.

The first church organized within the limits of this town, was gathered by the Rev. Ray Potter, and was styled a "Free-Will Baptist Church." The following is a notice of its organization, extracted from the "Life of Ray Potter, by himself," and derived originally from the records of the church : —

*"Book of Records of the Church of Christ, in Pawtucket, Massachusetts, commonly called Free-Will Baptist; constituted October 7, 1820, under the watch and care of Elder Ray Potter."*

"On the evening of the 7th of October, 1820, a number of brethren and sisters, lately baptized by Elder Ray Potter, (whose names will be hereafter specified,) together with deacon Gardner Buffington, and his wife, Mary Buffington, and her daughter, Harriet Buffington; all of whom had formerly been members of the church of Christ, in Swanzey, Mass.; also, brother Daniel Green, formerly a member of the Calvinistic Baptist church in Pawtucket, and Elder Ray Potter, assembled at the house of deacon Gardner Buffington, in the village of Pawtucket, on Seekonk side, Mass., for the purpose of joining or embodying themselves together, as a church of Christ.

"After prayer to Almighty God, to be owned, and blessed, and directed by his holy spirit, in the present very solemn and



important undertaking, we proceeded to consider the subject for which we met. After conversing upon the subject of church government, and what was to be understood by a visible church of Christ, the following persons joined hands, thereby manifesting that they united themselves together as a church of God; taking the scriptures of truth as their only book of discipline, and rule of faith and practice. [Here follow the names, which it is unnecessary to transcribe.]

"After the persons above referred to had united as a church, they unanimously admitted Elder Ray Potter, as one of their members, and likewise as an under shepherd, to take the watch and care of the church. It was also agreed that deacon Buffington should officiate in said office in the church. The church also chose Elder Ray Potter for their clerk.

"Although the church has chosen for its pastor Elder Ray Potter, who is likewise considered as a preacher in the Free-will connexion, yet it is understood that the church is constituted upon the principle of having the privilege and authority to order its own concerns, without being restricted or biased by any other church or churches whatever.

"The above record was written, and laid before the church, in meeting, and duly approved by them.

Witness, RAY POTTER, *Clerk.*"

A division soon took place in this church, a part of the members adhering to Mr. Potter, and the others uniting with the Rev. Daniel Green, one of the original members of this church; and whom his party selected for their minister. Immediately on this division a controversy arose, as to which party the meeting house, that had been erected for the original church, should belong. The decision was left to referees, who declared in favor of the party adhering to Mr. Green. From this division arose the two churches, now generally known by the names of "Elder Potter's" and "Elder Green's." Elder Potter's church, who by the decision of the referees, above alluded to, lost their right in the meeting house first erected, after worshipping for a while in a school house in the village, built for themselves a new house of worship.

Mr. Potter was born in Cranston, R. I., June 22, 1795, and was a son of Col. Andrew Potter, who died at Coventry, R. I., in 1829, aged sixty-seven years. He commenced his ministry in Providence. Mr. Potter published "Memoirs of his Life,

and Religious Experience," in 1829; and at different times, before and since that date, has published also several pamphlets, both doctrinal and controversial.

#### ELDER GREEN'S CHURCH.

The history of the origin of this church has already been anticipated, in speaking of Elder Potter's.\* It was organized in Seekonk, (now Pawtucket,) in 1820, and the present number of members is 100.

The Rev. Daniel Green, who has been the minister of this church since its commencement, (or at least since its existence independent of the preceeding church,) was born in Pawtucket, R. I. April 16, 1793, and is the son of the late Timothy Green, Esq. of the same place.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

This church was organized April 17, 1829. The following sketch of the formation and history of this church is printed with their "Confession and Covenant."

"The Pawtucket Congregational Church was originally composed of but nine individuals—one male, and eight females. All these were members of the Church of Christ in Attleborough, under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. FERGUSON. In April, 1829, they were dismissed from that Church, with Christian affection and commendation, for the purpose of being organized into a distinct branch of the Christian Church, to be located in the village of Pawtucket. That purpose was effectuated by a regularly convened ecclesiastical council, on the 17th of the above named month.

"On the day of their organization, the Church elected the Rev. ASA T. HOPKINS, their Pastor. The Society, by whose munificence a beautiful and commodious house in which the Church were to worship had been previously erected, unanimously seconded the call of the Church. The Pastor elect

\* I have been able to obtain facts respecting these churches very fully only on "one side of the question;" and have not, therefore, given so complete a history, as I should otherwise have done.

signified his acceptance of their united invitation on the 17th of July, and was ordained on the 5th of August, following.

"On the 15th of July, 1831, REMEMBER CARPENTER, and OTIS READ were elected Deacons—the former having discharged the duties of that office, by appointment, from the organization of the Church, to the period of his election : and on the 17th of the same month, these brethren were publicly and solemnly inducted into their office, conformably to primitive example. See Acts vi. 6.

"Since its organization, this Church has been favored, in two instances, with the special effusions of the Holy Spirit, the results of which have been considerable accessions to its numbers, and a happy increase of the spirit of benevolence. These doings of a faithful covenant-keeping God, the Church record, and would ever remember, with admiring gratitude and humble praise.

"In March, 1830, the Church constituted itself into a Temperance Association. All its members are pledged to abstain from the use of Ardent Spirits, except for medical purposes ; and no person who traffics in them, or who uses them habitually, can be admitted to membership."

Mr. Hopkins was dismissed, at his own request, in 1832, and the Rev. Barnabas Phinney was installed in his place, January 1, 1833. Mr. Phinney took his dismissal from this church, January 5, 1836.

Mr. Hopkins is a native of the state of New York, graduated at Yale College, and studied divinity with the Rev. Dr. Hawes, of Hartford, Ct. He is now settled over a church in Buffalo, N. Y.

Mr. Phinney is a native of Lee, Mass. He is now at Westborough, in this state.

The church has now no settled minister, but is regularly and constantly supplied by clergymen of the first rank in the vicinity. The present number of members is 140.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

[Under this head are included sketches of several individuals, whose history, being unconnected with either the civil or ecclesiastical history of either of the three towns, I had not occasion to relate in connexion with them. Sketches of the Lawyers and Physicians, who have resided, or may now reside, within the limits of Rehoboth, Seekonk, or Pawtucket, will come under separate divisions of this head, as also the Graduates of some of our Colleges.]

SAMUEL METCALF FOWLER, for some years the able editor of the "Pawtucket Chronicle," was a native of Rehoboth, and a son of Dr. Isaac Fowler, deceased. Being obliged to labor for a subsistence, he selected the printing business as the best adapted to his talents. Nor did he err in supposing that that profession might one day throw him into a situation where the peculiar bent of his mind would find full scope to display itself. He learned his trade in Providence, where he continued a while afterwards; and then located himself in the village of Pawtucket, where he published the "Pawtucket Chronicle," as editor and proprietor. He continued to conduct this paper with great ability and spirit, till siezed with a consumption which terminated his life, August 26, 1832, at the age of twenty-seven. He composed with great facility; but it is related of him, that he seldom penned an article on paper, but went to his case, and put his thoughts *directly into type*. Nor did these original articles, thus composed, often betray haste or carelessness. But this manner of literally *composing* his ideas, probably applied only to the shorter editorial articles; as his longer and more laboured productions are written with much care, both of thought and language. The following anecdote is related of one of his early attempts at this double mode of composition. While employed as an apprentice in the office of one of the Providence journals, and yet a mere boy, he set up in this manner, and put into the *form*, without the knowledge of the editor, an article replete with keen, polished satire, and bitter invective, against

one of the leading politicians of Providence. The paper was issued, and the editor had hardly discovered the article, and learned, with no small surprise, the author of it, before in came the irritated politician, foaming with rage, and demanding in the bitterest language the writer of the "accursed article." "Who is he? where is he—the rascal?" reiterated he in the highest fit of passion. "Nobody *wrote* it," replied the editor very calmly. "Nobody! ejaculated the infuriated politician." "The *author* of it," returned the former, with a coldly indifferent, and sarcastic smile, "is my *boy* yonder." The man after casting a half glance at the diminutive and stripling form of the youthful Junius, made good his retreat in silent vexation and chagrin.

His fancy was sprightly and fertile, his thoughts luminous, and his language forcible and appropriate. In his more labored satirical articles there is no faint resemblance to the style of Junius, the author of all others whom he most admired, and took for a model. In violence of invective, severity of remark, and bitterness of sarcasm, he excelled. In these he was at home; and sported with words, as the whirlwinds of autumn, with the seared and withered leaves of the forest. But his invective too often degenerated into cruelty, his remark into prejudice; and his wit, which, meteor-like, could soar aloft, and gleam along the heaven, or scathe with the lightning, too often descended to quench its brightness in the murky and putrid vapors of the stagnated marsh. But notwithstanding these prominent blots on his editorial character, as a man he had many and warm friends, and few enemies. Nature had lavished on him her gifts with an unsparing hand; and had fortune favored him with a more finished education, and the experience which years alone can give, he would have been remembered, when others,—the "flattered of the hour," had been long forgotten.

SAMUEL ROBINSON, M. D., a distinguished geologist, was born in Attleborough, March, 1783, and lived there till about twenty years of age. He then went to Hanover, N. H., to study medicine with the celebrated Dr. Nathan Smith, professor in Dartmouth College, and remained there about two years. He then went to Berkley, near Taunton, and commenced practice, where he continued only one year. He then removed to North Carolina, to a place called Indian-town, about ten or twelve miles from Elizabeth City. Here he followed his pro-

profession twenty years, and became distinguished both as a surgeon and physician. An anecdote, related of him, shows him to have been also a benevolent man. The leg of a poor man required amputation; and an amputator could not be obtained, for want of sufficient fee-money. Dr. Robinson, hearing of the circumstance, travelled fifty miles to perform the operation, without taking any compensation. The wife of the poor man, afterwards having twins, and both sons, named one of them *Samuel*, and the other *Robinson*.

While in Carolina his health became poor, and he was induced to travel with the hopes of amending it. He travelled in the Carolinas, Virginia, and the Middle and New England states; and was instrumental in founding twenty-seven bible societies. He then came to Pawtucket, Providence, and the vicinity—his health remaining feeble—and devoted himself to the study of Mineralogy. He made a somewhat valuable collection of minerals, and published, in 1825, “A Catalogue of American Minerals, with their localities,” including all that were known to exist in the United States and British Provinces. In this the locality,—county, town, neighborhood, &c. is distinctly marked, and the book serves as an excellent travelling companion to the practical geologist. It is an octavo of 316 pages.

He resided in Pawtucket and the vicinity, making his home at his brother's, Mr. Dan Robinson's, between two and three years; and finally went, on the approach of cold weather, to St. Augustine in East Florida, where, within a few months, he died, February, 1827.\*

“ROBERT THE HERMIT.” By this appellation was known a singular and eccentric being, who for many years lived in a rude cell, on the east side of Seekonk river, near India Bridge, leading the solitary life of a recluse. The following notice of this mysterious man and his eccentricities appeared in the “Providence Literary Cadet,” of June 1826, and was probably from the pen of the editor of that paper, at the date mentioned:—

“Beneath a mountain's brow, the most remote  
And inaccessible, by Shepherds trod,  
In a deep cave, dug by no mortal hands,  
An Hermit lived,—a melancholy man,  
Who was the wonder of our wand'ring swains:  
Austere and lonely—cruel to himself

\* For the facts in this sketch I am principally indebted to the kindness of Joseph Hale, A. M., Principal of the Pawtucket Academy.



They did report him—the cold earth his bed,  
 Water his drink, his food the Shepherd's alms.  
 I went to see him, and my heart was touched  
 With reverence and with pity. Mild he spake,  
 And entering on discourse, such stories told,  
 As made me oft re-visit his sad cell." *Homes' Douglas.*

"On the declivity of a hill, which overlooks the pellucid waters of the Seekonk River, in a rude cell, resides a Hermit, whose history is as inexplicable as his affected account of himself is mysterious. His name is ROBERT, but to what country he belongs, or what are the inducements which have led him to lead the solitary life of a Hermit, no one knows, and the fact puts conjecture at a hazard. Certain it is, however, that he is not a native of New-England; and that he is not by education or by principle attached to our habits or our institutions, the whole course of his life, since he has been with us, has abundantly proved.

"It is now about eighteen years, since he first visited us, and took up his abode in a thick pine grove, which threw its luxuriant foliage over the brow of Arnold's Hill, and from that day to this, he has carefully avoided answering any questions, which might lead to a discovery of his history, or gratify the curiosity of the inquirer.

"Months, years and days pass by him unnoticed and unregarded, and it is only on extraordinary occasions, that he emerges from the confines of his solitary hermitage. In the Spring he sometimes occupies himself in laborious employment, such as attending gardens for the neighborhood; but so regardless is he of the things of this world, that he cares not whether his labors are rewarded or not, by those who receive the benefits of them.

"Unused to the luxuries or extravagancies of life, he contents himself with the simplest food, and such as the bountiful hand of nature supplies. The meats and intemperate liquids of social life, are unknown to him,

"But from the mountain's grassy side  
 A guiltless feast he brings;  
 A scrip with herbs and fruits supplied,  
 And water from the springs."

"In summer he cultivates a small lot of land, which he is kindly allowed to possess, by the Hon. Mr. BURGESS, the owner of the estate on which the hermitage is located; but he rarely allows the plants to arrive at maturity, before he plucks them from the earth, and throws them to the cattle that feed around

his lonely mansion. What should induce him to thus destroy what he has often been at great labor to cultivate, he assigns no reason, nor can any one form a reasonable conjecture. His cell is decorated with various shells and bones, and is scarcely capable of accommodating himself alone; and the furniture with which it is supplied, consists of a stool, an oaken bench, on which he reposes, and two or three pieces of broken delf ware. It is as gloomy, as darkness and solitude can make it, and appears to be admirably fitted for a misanthrope and a recluse.

"In winter he seldom emerges from his solitary mansion, but silently and patiently waits for time to introduce the vernal Spring, and to bring about that joyful season, when once more he can rove around the adjacent woodlands and meads. The rays of the sun never enter the portals of his domicile, and at mid-day it assumes all the darkness of midnight. Content with his situation, and at peace with all, he quietly looks forward for the arrival of that day, when he shall "bid the waking world good night," and find in countries unexplored, that happiness which life has denied him.

"His cell is surrounded by a thick set hedge, wrought of wild briars and hemlock, and displays much ingenuity and taste. It is in a most romantic situation, some distance from any human habitation, and not often annoyed by the gaze of the curious, or the mischievous visits of the boys, for they all love poor ROBERT. It is well worth the trouble of those who are fond of the curious, and are pleased with noticing the eccentricities of frail mortality, to visit the abode of 'ROBERT THE HERMIT.'"

Robert was born, according to his own narrative,\* at Princeton, N. J., in 1769 or 1770. His mother was of African descent, and he was born consequently to a heritage of bondage. He had no brother, and but one sister; and from her and his mother he was separated and included in the patrimonial portion of his master's oldest daughter, on her marriage to a Mr. John Voorhis, by birth a German. When about four years of age, his master removed to Georgetown, D. C., taking his slaves with him, and thus removing Robert beyond all knowledge of his mother and sister. At the age of fourteen or fifteen, his

\* A small pamphlet, entitled "Life and Adventures of Robert the Hermit, of Massachusetts," was written and published in 1829, by Henry Trumbull. To this I am principally indebted for this sketch, the language of which I have mostly employed; as it is said to have been "taken from his own mouth."

master apprenticed him to a shoe-maker; but, finding that he made little proficiency in the art, recalled him upon his plantation, and employed him principally in gardening, until about the age of nineteen. At that age he became attached to a young female, (an orphan by the name of Alley Pennington,) a native of Cecil county, Md. She also expressed an attachment for him, and a willingness to become his partner for life, provided he could obtain his freedom. This his master agreed to grant him for the sum of fifty pounds. Robert now determined on purchasing his freedom, and communicated his determination and the ultimate object of it, to a professed friend by the name of James Bevens, who immediately paid the sum stipulated for his ransom, on condition that the bill of sale should remain in his hands, until such time as Robert should be enabled, by the fruits of his industry, to repay him principal and interest.

"Feeling myself," says Robert, in the words of the narrative before referred to, "now almost a free man, I did not, as may be supposed, suffer many hours to elapse before I hastened to bear the joyful tidings of my good fortune, to one, who, as I had anticipated, received it with unfeigned demonstrations of joy; and who, so far from exhibiting an unwillingness to fulfil her promise, yielded her hand without reluctance or distrust. We were married, lawfully married, and more than three years of domestic felicity passed away, without a misfortune to ruffle our repose, in the course of which the Almighty had not only been pleased to bless us with two children, but myself with so great a share of good health, as to have enabled me by my industry, to earn and refund a very considerable portion of the fifty pounds paid by Bevens for my freedom. Of these sums I had neither made any charge, nor took any receipts: in this I was brought to see my error, but, alas! too late.

"Bevens, as I have stated, was a man in whom I had placed implicit confidence, and indeed until the period mentioned, supposed him, as regarded myself, incapable of any thing dishonorable, much less of being the author of as great an act of cruelty and injustice, as ever was recorded in the catalogue of human depravity!

"It was late one evening, an evening never to be forgotten by me, while sitting in the midst of my innocent and beloved family, amused with the prattle of my eldest child, and enjoying all the felicity which conjugal love and parental affection are productive of, that this monster in human shape (Bevens)



accompanied by another, entered, seized and pinioned me, and gave me to understand that I was intended for a southern market ! It is impossible for me to describe my feelings, or those of my poor distracted wife, at that moment ; it was in vain that I intreated, in vain that I represented to Bevens that he had already received a very great proportion of the sum paid for my freedom ; to which the ruffian made no other reply than pronouncing me a liar, dragged me like a felon from my peaceable domicile—from my beloved family—whose shrieks would have pierced the heart of any one but a wretch like himself.”

At eleven o'clock at night Robert was secretly hurried on board a schooner, put in irons, and carried to Charleston, S. C. Here he was sold at auction ; but succeeded in soon making his escape to Philadelphia, by secreting himself within the hold of a sloop bound for that port. The voyage occupied nearly four days, during which time he took no nourishment ; and finally managed to leave the sloop, as he had embarked, without the knowledge of the crew. But soon after arriving at Philadelphia, he was suspected of being a runaway slave, thrown into prison, where his master getting knowledge of him, he was again sent to Charleston, and exposed for sale by his new master. He was purchased by a Dr. Peter Fersue. After serving this last master about eighteen months, Robert again succeeded in secreting himself, in a manner similar to the one above related, in the hold of a brig bound for Boston. He continued secreted till the fifth day, when hunger and thirst compelled him to discover himself to the crew. The following is his account, taken from the “Narrative,” of his introduction to the sailors, and his reception and treatment on board.

“I seized a fragment of a hoop, with which I crawled to, and commenced thumping upon, a beam near the hatchway, at the same time hallooing as loud as the strength of my lungs would admit of. Soon I was heard by the hands on deck, and while some broke out in exclamations of wonder and surprize, others ran affrighted to the cabin, to proclaim to the captain the fact that “the brig was most certainly haunted, and had become the habitation of bodiless spirits, as one or more were at that moment crying out lamentably in the hold !” Bodiless spirits they no doubt concluded they must be, for the hatches being so well secured with a tarpaulin, none other, as they supposed, could have obtained access.

“The captain less superstitiously inclined, ordered the hatches

to be immediately raised, but so great was the terror of the sailors, that it was sometime before any could be found of sufficient courage to obey.

“The hatches were no sooner removed than I presented myself to their view, trembling through fear, pale as death, and with hardly strength sufficient to support myself! My appearance was indeed such as almost to confirm the superstitious opinion of the sailors, that the brig must certainly be haunted, for in me they beheld, as they supposed, nought but an apparition! the ghost, probably, of some unfortunate shipmate, who on a former voyage for some trifling offence, had been privately and wickedly precipitated from the brig’s deck into the ocean! Such indeed is the weakness and superstition peculiar to many of that class of people, who follow the seas for a livelihood.

“Those on board became however a little less intimidated, when I assured them that I intended them no harm, and was no other than one of the most unfortunate and miserable of human beings, who had sought that means to escape from unjust and cruel bondage! and then briefly related to them, at what time, and in what manner I succeeded in secreting myself unnoticed in the brig’s hold; where it was my intention to have remained, if possible, until her arrival at the port of her destination — and concluded with begging them for mercy’s sake, to grant me a bucket of fresh water! for, indeed, such, was my thirst, that a less quantity it appeared to me would have proved insufficient to have allayed it.

“The captain (who very fortunately for me, proved to be a Quaker, and with all the tender feeling peculiar to that excellent class of people) gave orders to his men to treat me with kindness, and to assist me on deck, for I had now become so weak and emaciated by long fasting, that I was scarcely able to help myself. “Thy wants shall be supplied, (said the good captain, addressing himself to me,) but such is thy present weakness, that thee must eat and drink sparingly, or it may be worse for thee!” This man was truly in practice, as well as by profession, a Christian — for had he been my father he could not have treated me with more tenderness and compassion. He would allow me but a single gill of water at a draught, and that quantity but twice in an hour, although five times that quantity would not have satisfied me — and the food allowed me was apportioned accordingly.

“In two days after, we reached Boston, where I was landed,

with permission of the captain to proceed whither I pleased ; not however until he had imparted to me some friendly advice, to be cautious with whom I associated on shore, and as I valued my liberty, not to frequent such parts of the town as were inhabited by the most vicious and abandoned of the human race. With this, he presented me with some change, and bid me farewell, and never to my knowledge have I since had the happiness to meet with this good man ; who, long ere this has probably been numbered with the just, and if so, is now I trust reaping the reward of his good deeds in another and better world."

From Boston he proceeded to Salem, where he shipped, as a sailor, on board a vessel for India. Returning in safety, he shipped again on the same voyage, which proved also prosperous. On the return from his second voyage, he married a daughter of the woman at whose house he had usually boarded while in Salem. Her name the "Narrative" does not give, but says they were married by "a Justice Putnam, of Danvers." Having made a comfortable provision for his family in his absence, he embarked on a third voyage for India, which, like the others, proved prosperous. After remaining at home about three months, he shipped in the *Herald*, Capt. Derby, bound from Boston to Canton. On this voyage he was absent eighteen months ; but on his return, he found (according to his own statement) a most unaccountable change in the feelings of his wife towards him. "Cold indeed," says he, "was the reception that I met with. So far from expressing, or manifesting, the least degree of joy or satisfaction on the occasion (although I had been between one and two years absent), I was insultingly told by her that, 'if I had never returned she would have been the last to lament it.' " The cause of this sudden change he professes himself unable to account for. He then, in his own words, "started in quest of new friends and a new home." He stopped at Providence, and obtained a berth on board one of the packets plying between that place and New York, in which business he continued, with the exception of a small part of the time employed on shore, eight or nine years.

At the expiration of that period, he set out for the south, judging that the length of time that had intervened since his escape, would remove all probability of his being recognized. In this he was correct ; for he walked the streets at noon-day, unnoticed and unknown ; so great a change had twenty years



effected. But of his wife and children he could obtain no satisfactory information. All that he could learn was, that soon after his disappearance, their sufferings and privations became so great, that his wife, in a fit of desperation, was supposed to have put an end to her own existence; and that her helpless children did not long survive her. From this moment he formed the determination to retire from a world that had no longer aught to attach him to it, and to live the life of a recluse.

"With this determination," says he, "I returned direct to Rhode Island, and soon after selected a retired spot well suited to my purpose, being an extreme point of uninhabited land (Fox Point) situated about one mile south of Providence bridge—there I built me a hut and dwelt peaceably therein for several years, and until annoyed and discommoded by the youth of the town, and by labourers employed in levelling the hill in the neighborhood of my dwelling—I then applied to and obtained the consent of the gentleman (HON. TRISTAM BURGESS) to whom the land belongs, to build this hut, and permission to improve the spot of ground enclosed during my life—here in solitude I have dwelt more than six years. Once or twice a week (and sometimes oftener) I leave my recess, cross over the bridge into Providence, converse a little with those with whom I have become acquainted, obtain a few necessities, and return again well satisfied to my peaceable dwelling."

The following description of the personal appearance of Robert, his habits, and manner of living, his cell, and his religious belief, are in the words of Mr. Trumbull's narrative; and, as we have pursued the history of this singular and unfortunate being so far, may, perhaps, interest the reader.

"Robert is apparently about 60 years of age,\* a little short of six feet in height, inclined to corpulency, his features perfectly regular, and of a complexion but a shade or two darker than that of many who profess to be, and pass for, whites. In his early years he states that it was much more fair, but of late years, having been so much exposed to the smoke of his cell, has become much changed. The lower part of his face is covered with a thick and curly beard, of a jet black, and of uncommon length: his garments, or many of them, are of his own manufacture, and whenever a breach appears in any one article, it is either closed by him in a bungling manner, with needle and

\* 1829.

twine, or a patch is applied without regard to the quality or color of the cloth. The tattered surtout coat commonly worn by him, in his excursions abroad in winter, in imitation of the military, he has fancifully faced with red, in which, with a cap of the same cloth and with his long beard, it would not be very surprising if he should sometimes be viewed by strangers, as some distinguished ambassador from the court of Tombuctoo, or one of the loyal subjects of the Grand Senieur, clad in the military costume of his country.

“Robert is remarkably abstemious, and otherwise correct in his habits, never known to be guilty of profanity, is civil and agreeable in his manners, polite and condescending to all who visit him, and always willing to gratify the curiosity of such as feel disposed to inspect the internal part of his cell; and ever grateful for presents made him. He appears perfectly reconciled to, and satisfied with, his retired situation, and on the writer’s expressing some surprise that he should prefer a secluded life, to that of the enjoyment of society, he observed that he had been too long the subject of the frowns and persecutions of a portion of his fellow beings, to derive that pleasure and satisfaction from their society which the less unfortunate might naturally enjoy.

“The walls of his cave or cell, are constructed principally of round stones of inconsiderable size, rudely thrown together, and externally have as much the appearance of being the produce of nature as of art; and although they form a square of thirty or forty feet in circumference, yet are so thick and massy, as to enclose only a single apartment of not sufficient size to contain more than two or three persons at a time, and so low as not to admit of their standing erect, and indeed is in every respect of much less comfortable construction than many of our pig pens. About the centre there is a fire place rudely formed, from which proceeds a flue in form of a chimney; and at the extreme end of his cell Robert has constructed a berth or bunk, in which, filled with rags and straw, he reposes at night. Beside the fire place stands a block, detached from the but of an oak, which not only serves him for a seat and table, but being partly hollow, inverted, for a mortar, in which he occasionally pounds his corn, and of which when sufficiently refined, he manufactures his bread. In cooking utensils Robert is quite deficient; the one half of an iron pot is the only article made use of by him, in which he prepares his food; a small piece of iron hoop serves him for a knife, and a few articles of damaged delf ware, and

an old sea bucket, for the conveyance of water from a neighboring spring, are nearly the whole contents of his wretched hovel. The materials of which the roof is constructed, are similar to those which compose the walls of his cell; and although of many tons in weight, is altogether supported by a few slender half decayed props, on the strength of which depends the life of poor Robert; should they fail, without the possibility of an escape, his hut would instantaneously become his grave.

“To his gloomy cell there are but one or two apertures or loopholes, for the admission of light, which in winter are completely closed, as is every crack and crevice, with seaweed; this renders the apartment still more dark and gloomy than it otherwise would be, as when the door is closed to expel the cold, Robert remains within, day and night, in almost total darkness. In summer Robert employs a considerable portion of his time in the cultivation of a small spot of ground, contiguous to his hut, of 7 or 8 rods square, which he has inclosed in an ingenious manner with small twigs and interwoven branches of hemlock and juniper; the soil is so extremely barren and unproductive, that it seldom produces annually more than three or four bushels of potatoes, a peck or two of corn, and a few quarts of beans; yet with this small crop, Robert is apparently better satisfied and more thankful than many, whose insatiable thirst for worldly gain leads them, not to an acknowledgment of gratitude due the Supreme Author of all good gifts, but rather, in imitation of the one of whom we read, to most bitter complaints, that their barns are not of sufficient size to contain their abundant crops.

“Having been told that Robert devoted a portion of his time to reading, I offered to present him with a Bible, and some religious Tracts, for which he appeared grateful, but informed me that he was already in possession of both, the gift of a pious lady of Providence; which led me to make some enquiries as regarded his religious sentiments—his opinion of the existence of a Supreme Being—of the immortality of the soul—of future rewards and punishments, &c. to which he unhesitatingly replied, that he never doubted the existence of a Supreme Being, from whom although invisible to us, nothing could be concealed, and to whom he believed we were all accountable beings, and would hereafter receive rewards or punishments according to the deeds of the body. From this belief he said he derived great consolation; for, although great had been his trials and troubles in this world, he was not without a hope, that by complying with the



terms of the gospel of a blessed Redeemer, he might be permitted in another to participate in those eternal enjoyments which were the promised rewards of the faithful."

By the generosity of some individuals, Robert afterwards had a more comfortable habitation erected, and where he terminated his life.

In his last sickness he was comfortably provided for by the Selectmen of Seekonk; and the expenses of his burial were also defrayed by the town.

NATHAN SMITH, M. D., Professor in the medical schools of Dartmouth, Yale, and Bowdoin colleges, was born at Rehoboth, September 30, 1762. While he was still young, his parents removed to Chester, Windsor county, Vermont, where they remained until their death. Of his early life we know little, except that it was spent in acquiring the elements of education at the common country schools, and in aiding his father in agricultural pursuits on his farm. The following neatly drawn and animated sketch of the life and labors of Dr. Smith, is extracted from an eulogium,\* pronounced on the occasion of his death, by J. Knight, M. D., professor of anatomy and physiology, in Yale College.

"Before he arrived at the period of manhood, in some of the latter years of the revolutionary war, he joined a body of the Vermont militia, which was stationed on the frontiers of that state, to repel the incursions of the Indian tribes of the neighborhood, and to keep them in check. How long he continued in this service is not known. He frequently alluded to the hardships and privations which he endured, while encamped in what was then a wilderness, with few of the necessities, and none of the conveniences of life. While on this expedition he was shot at, and narrowly missed, by an Indian lying in ambush. These privations and dangers were not, however, peculiar to him, but were endured in common with many thousands of others of the hardy and enterprising inhabitants of our frontier settlements, during that perilous period, when property and life were exposed to all the dangers of savage warfare. While residing at his father's a portion of his time was occupied with what was then almost a necessary employment; securing the game, and destroying the beasts of prey of the neighboring for-

\* For a copy of this eulogium, and for some additional facts respecting Dr. Smith, I am indebted to the kindness of professor Silliman.

ests. In these pursuits, small parties of young men were often absent from home for many days. On one of these excursions, he was left by his companions, in mid winter, at a distance from home, with a slender stock of provisions. While waiting for their return, his supplies were exhausted, and what was more unfortunate, a sudden thaw came on, which, softening the surface of the snow, then many feet in depth, rendered travelling impracticable. Here he was detained several days, subsisting entirely on the unsalted flesh of some game which he had taken. By the time the impediments to travelling were removed, he found himself afflicted in consequence of exposure and improper food, with a severe and distressing disease. With difficulty he reached the nearest house, where, and at his father's, he was, for many months, confined by sickness. Thus his life passed on in a course of laborious industry, and of hardy enterprise, until he arrived at the age of twenty-four years. What his mental acquirements at this period were, we have no means of judging. And, although from the limited means of instruction which he enjoyed, we cannot rate them high, yet, from the fact that he was engaged during some of the winter months, as teacher of a school in the vicinity, we are warranted in the belief, that they were more than were ordinarily obtained by the young men of the period, in that country.

“At this time an event occurred, which gave a new direction to his thoughts and his life. This event, trivial in its nature, and apparently casual, led him to the study, and finally to the practice, of a profession, which, for more than forty years, he adorned and improved. The events to be stated, add one more to the many well known cases, which show, by how small and apparently inoperative means, a wise overruling Providence controls and directs the affairs both of individuals and of nations. Mr. Smith was present, almost without design on his part, at a surgical operation performed by Dr. Josiah Goodhue, then, and for years afterwards, the most celebrated surgeon in that region. By witnessing this operation, his attention was directed to the structure of the human body, and his curiosity excited to learn more of a subject at once so novel and interesting. Shortly after, he mentioned to Dr. Goodhue his desire to engage in the study of medicine, and requested permission to enter his office as a student. The Doctor judiciously inquired of him, for they were almost strangers to each other, what had been his previous course of life, and what were his acquirements. The reply

was, until last night, I have labored with my hands during my life. Dr. Goodhue told him kindly, that he was not in the habit of receiving young men as students, who had not received some preparatory education : giving him as the reason for this, that the profession of medicine was in a low state in that part of the country, and that to elevate it in reality and in public estimation, young men properly qualified only, should be encouraged to engage in it. In conclusion, he stated to Mr. Smith, that if he would place himself under the tuition of some person capable of instructing him, and acquire so much literary information, as would enable him to enter the freshmen class of Harvard College, he would then receive him as a student. This judicious advice was happily followed. He selected the Rev. Mr. Whiting of Rockingham, Vt. as his instructor. With him he remained until the required condition was fulfilled. For three years after this he was a pupil of Dr. Goodhue, then residing in Putney, Vt. The assiduity and success, with which he pursued his professional studies, are fully attested by his instructor, who always regarded him, with that esteem and affection, which can be excited in the mind of an instructor, only by diligence and good conduct on the part of the pupil. These kind feelings were fully reciprocated by Dr. Smith. He always spoke of this, his early friend, in the warmest terms of esteem and gratitude, as well for his early advice, as for his subsequent instruction, and for his countenance and support after he engaged in the practice of his profession. That respectable gentleman still lives, and will mourn at the tidings of the death of a favorite pupil and devoted friend.

“ Dr. Smith commenced the active duties of his profession at Cornish in N. H. After practising, with what reputation or success we are not fully informed, for two or three years, he visited Harvard University, for the purpose of availing himself of the advantages which that celebrated institution afforded. Here, he attended the several courses of lectures on Medicine and surgery, as well as those on Natural Philosophy, and other means of instruction, to which persons, not members of the academical department, could gain admission. At the close of the term at Cambridge, he read an inaugural dissertation on ‘The Circulation of the Blood,’ which was received with high approbation, and, at the request of the faculty, was published. Having received the degree of Bachelor of Medicine from this University, he returned to Cornish, and engaged anew, with in-



creased information and enlarged means of usefulness, in the practice of his profession.

“ At this period the medical profession, in that vicinity was at a low ebb. The country itself, was to a great extent a wilderness, throughout which were interspersed flourishing towns and villages. This state of the country was a type of the medical profession. The large majority of the physicians were uneducated and unskilful. This was true with respect to all of New-Hampshire, except Portsmouth and its vicinity, as well as the neighboring state of Vermont. There were physicians and surgeons, respectable for their talents and attainments, scattered over this region ; but they were few when compared with the whole number. This state of his favorite profession was painful to the benevolent and enterprising mind of Dr. Smith. Instead of merely taking advantage of it, to elevate himself by the ignorance of others, he early engaged, with his usual vigor, to correct it. The most obvious and effectual means to remedy this evil, was to furnish those who were about to enter upon the profession, with an opportunity of obtaining a correct professional education. To accomplish this object, he projected the plan of a medical institution in connexion with Dartmouth College, located at Hanover in New Hampshire. The plan was soon completed, and Dr. Smith was appointed professor of medicine. For several years, the business of instruction in the various branches of medicine and surgery, as well as the auxiliary sciences, was performed by him alone. To qualify himself more thoroughly for this employment, which he probably foresaw was to occupy a large portion of his future life, he determined to derive larger stores of knowledge from what had been long considered as the fountain of medical science ; the school of Edinburgh. He accordingly left a practice which had then become lucrative, and again became a pupil, seeking instruction from those who were well qualified to give it. He spent about a year in Great Britain, partly, in attending a full course of Medical Lectures in Edinburgh, where the elder Monro and Dr. Black were then active teachers ; and partly in witnessing the practice of the hospitals in London. That this visit was full of interest and improvement to him cannot be doubted. He was perhaps in the best state to be improved by it. He was of mature years, had studied and practised enough to know, not only in general what every physician should learn,

but, what in particular was necessary for him ; and he was ardent and zealous in the cause of his profession. His course, after his return to his native country, was one of almost unrivalled success. The medical school, which he was the means of establishing, flourished in a high degree, under his auspices, and those of the able professors who were, in the course of a few years associated with him. The number of pupils, which, for several years after the establishment of the school was about twenty, gradually increased, so that for many of the last years of his connection with it, the average number was not far from sixty. These, upon the completion of their education, were scattered over the neighboring parts of New Hampshire and Vermont, and other more distant places in New England. They gradually occupied the stations rendered vacant by the death of the older members of the profession, and by the loss of business of those who were incompetent. Thus, that portion of the country became filled with a race of young, enterprising, intelligent physicians, who all justly looked up to Dr. Smith, as their friend and professional father. This, together with his deservedly high, and continually increasing reputation, as a kind, attentive, and skilful physician and surgeon, necessarily drew upon him a vast amount of business. Every physician, especially all who had been his pupils, desired him as their counsellor : the sick and the friends of the sick, looked to him as their last resort in all cases of difficulty.

“ The labor which he endured in traversing, for the most part on horseback, such an extensive country, then, in part, almost a wilderness, over mountainous regions, and roads which were often nearly impassable, at every season and in every vicissitude of weather ; the good which he accomplished, in affording advice and instruction, and by imparting a portion of his own vigor and energy to the younger members of the profession, as well as the more direct benefit which he afforded to the sick and distressed, can scarcely be estimated.

“ Thus he continued his laborious and successful exertions in the business of instruction at Hanover, and in the practice of his profession, in that vicinity, until the autumn of 1813. At this time, he accepted the invitation, which had been previously given him, to occupy the chair of a professor, in the Medical Institution of Yale College, then just established in this city. From that time to the present, he has delivered an annual course of lectures, on the Theory and Practice of Physic and

Surgery, to the class of medical students in this institution. Since that period, he has also delivered a course of lectures on the same branches at Dartmouth College; one at the Vermont University in Burlington; and two at the recently established and flourishing Medical Institution of Brunswick College in Maine. To trace the career of Dr. Smith, as an instructor, and as a practitioner of physic and surgery, since his removal to this city, would be only to repeat the account which has been given of him, while residing in Hanover. To this place have resorted for many years past, from seventy to ninety young men; and it is no injustice to Dr. Smith's associates, to say, that a principal object has been, to learn from his wisdom and experience, the practical parts of their profession. Here, the sick and unfortunate, from every part of the country, have collected to receive the benefit of his skill. In addition to his practice in the immediate vicinity, he has been called to visit, professionally, every county, and almost every town in the state, as well as many more distant places in the neighboring states. Thus his life has been one continued scene of active, laborious and useful exertion."

About the middle of July, 1829, Dr. Smith was seized with a severe illness, which left him in very precarious health. He continued weak and debilitated through the remainder of summer and autumn; but, with the exception of a few days, discharged his accustomed arduous duties. On the 13th of the succeeding January, he first perceived a slight numbness of the left hand, with other symptoms of paralysis, which gradually increased, until the morning of the 26th, at six o'clock, when, after a long and brilliant career of usefulness, he slept the sleep of death. He was then in the sixty-seventh year of his age. He was interred in the burying ground at New Haven, where a neat marble monument, after the model of that of Scipio at Rome, has been erected over his grave.

"That Professor Smith," — to borrow still farther the elegant language of Dr. Knight, "was no ordinary man, the story of his life already told, most conclusively proves. In early life he was a poor boy, in a comparatively obscure village, with a limited education, and still more limited means of advancing it. Thus he remained, until past the period when most men are fixed in their situation for life. At this time his mind received a new impulse. He resolved to render himself useful and distinguished. Having chosen his profession, he entered at once,



with the decision which marked his character through life, upon the work of preparing himself for it. The means of acquiring an education were furnished almost entirely by his own exertions. He appears for many years, to have laboured to acquire property, only to expend it in advancing his knowledge of literature and medicine. Following this purpose with untiring zeal, he obtained a medical education, such as was then almost unknown in New England. With the same zeal, activity and intelligence, he entered upon the practice of his profession, and subsequently upon the business of instruction. By pursuing this course his reputation gradually increased, until he became more extensively known, than any other medical man in New England. Indeed it is doubted whether any other man in New England, of any profession, possessed so large a number of personal acquaintances and friends.

“His acquaintance was not only extensive, but reached to every rank in society. The poor knew him as their benefactor; the sick, as their skilful, attentive physician; the rich were honored by his society; and the wise and the good received him as their friend and companion.

“At the same time, his influence over medical literature was equally extensive. This influence was exerted, through his large acquaintance among medical men, by his advice and example, as well as more directly through the medium of the various medical schools, which were favored with his instructions. By means of his influence thus exerted, he effected, over a large extent of country, a great and salutary change in the medical profession. The assertion, that he has done more for the improvement of physic and surgery in New England, than any other man, will, by no one, be deemed invidious. If the accomplishment of objects so important, with means so limited; the raising and sustaining so high and extensive a reputation, from so humble an origin; the advancing in such a degree, one of the liberal professions, over so large a country, be not marks of strong native talent, fostered by industry, I know not where indications of such talent can be found.”

Dr. Smith possessed a strong, discriminating, and inquisitive mind; a retentive memory; a remarkable power of reducing all the knowledge which he acquired, to some useful practical purpose; an undaunted moral courage; a delicate and tender sensibility; and a feeling and benevolent heart. His manners were pleasing and interesting; he possessed high social qualities; and

in all companies—learned or unlearned, polished or otherwise, his free and animated conversation, his fund of lively anecdote, and the acuteness of his remarks upon all subjects, whether relating to the common affairs of life, or the more important concerns of morals and literature, rendered him a welcome guest. His works, entitled “Medical and Surgical Memoirs,” were published, 8vo., 1831. One of his sons, Nathan R. Smith, is a distinguished physician at Baltimore, and a professor in the Baltimore Medical College. A second, Dr. Solon Smith, resides at Sutton, Mass.; and a third, Dr. Morven Smith, at Westfield, Mass.

BENJAMIN WEST, L. L. D., a distinguished mathematician and philosopher, was born at Rehoboth in the year 1730. His grandfather came from Great Britain, and settled in the part of Rehoboth adjoining Swansey. His father, who was a respectable farmer, removed, while Benjamin was but a boy, to Bristol, R. I. In that village he received all the education, which was not the fruit of his own unaided and persevering exertions, from the Rev. Mr. Burt. From his earliest years he discovered a remarkable fondness and aptness for mathematical studies. His pecuniary resources were very limited; and Mr. Burt, who could discover in the expanding mind of the boy the germ of the future eminence of the man, kindly furnished him with books, and did whatever was in his power to foster his rising genius.

Frowned on by fortune, but gifted by nature with powers above the ability of gold to purchase, his uncommon acquisitions were the admiration of his contemporaries, and secured to him a reputation, which few, with no greater advantages, have ever attained. The mathematics, in their several departments, were his favorite study, though he made respectable, and even extensive, acquisitions in general knowledge.

About the year 1753, he removed to Providence, where he opened a school. This, however, after some time, he relinquished; and, from an expectation of improving his pecuniary circumstances, engaged in mercantile pursuits. While in this occupation, he opened the first book-store in Providence. He continued in this business till the commencement of the Revolutionary war, when, in consequence of the embarrassment of his affairs, he was obliged to relinquish commercial business entirely, and seek some other employment for the support of his family. During the war Mr. West was a zealous patriot; and, Providence being

a depot for military stores and supplies for the American army, he was engaged in manufacturing clothing for our troops till very near the close of the war. During all this time, however, he found some leisure for study, and applied himself to his favorite pursuit with an unyielding energy. About the year 1763, he commenced the publication of an almanac, the astronomical calculations designed for the meridian of Providence; and continued to publish it annually till about 1793. In, or about, the year 1766, he calculated an almanac for the meridian of Halifax, (Nova-Scotia); and continued to furnish annually the copy of an almanac calculated for that meridian, until near the close of his life in 1813, with the exception of a short period during the Revolutionary war. As early as 1766, he made some very accurate observations upon a comet that appeared that year, which he communicated to Professor Winthrop of Cambridge.

The transit of Venus, which occurred on the 3d of June, 1769, and that of Mercury, which happened in November following, afforded him a favorable opportunity of establishing a more extended and permanent reputation, as a mathematician and astronomer. He published a tract on the transits of these planets; and also furnished a communication respecting them to the Royal Society of London. The reputation which he had by this time acquired led him to a correspondence with some of the most distinguished scientific men in the country, on various mathematical and astronomical subjects. In 1770 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard University. In 1770 he was unanimously elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received their diploma. He was also made an honorary member of the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, he resumed the business of teaching a school, and continued in this employment till 1786, when he was elected Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy in Brown University; but did not enter upon the actual discharge of the duties of his professorship, until 1788. During this interval, he officiated as Professor of Mathematics, in the Protestant Episcopal Academy at Philadelphia. Whilst here he enjoyed the society and friendship of the distinguished scientific men of that city; and among the number were Franklin and Rittenhouse. In 1788, he entered upon the duties of his professorship at Providence; and at the commencement, in 1792, the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him for his distinguished services in the cause of science. The duties of his professorship he continued



to discharge, with equal credit to himself and advantage to the institution, till the year 1799, when he retired from a situation to which he had imparted honor. In 1802, Mr. West was appointed Post-master at Providence, which situation he filled till his death, that occurred August 13, 1813, in the 83d year of his age.

Besides his observations on the transits of the planets, Mercury and Venus, Mr. West furnished several articles, which are to be found in the memoirs of the literary societies with which he was connected. He also left behind him many writings which he contemplated issuing from the press. He collected, with much expense, a library, containing many rare and valuable works in the several departments of science, to which he was passionately attached. His wife was Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith of Bristol, R. I. He left one son and three daughters.—[*Alden's Collection of Am. Epitaphs and Inscriptions, Vol. IV. p. 85, No. 689. Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode Island, by C. Pease and John M. Niles, Hartford, 1819.*]

REV. JOSEPHUS WHEATON, A. M. was a native of Rehoboth, and son of Capt. Joseph, and Mrs. Sarah S. Wheaton. He early evinced a taste for study and reading, which led him, by his own unaided exertions, to acquire a liberal education. He graduated at Brown University, September 1812. In 1813, while pursuing his studies preparatory for the ministry, he was appointed a Tutor in the University, and sustained the place with ability and respect, two years; when he accepted an invitation from the Congregational Church in Holliston, (Mass.) to become their pastor. He continued in Holliston till his death, which occurred February 4, 1825, at the age of thirty seven.—At the university, says a fellow student, (Rev. Jacob Ide,) “he was distinguished as a scholar of superior abilities, diligent application to his studies, amiable disposition, and engaging manners.”—“Never,” says the same friend, “was I acquainted with a man who more cordially despised every thing like meanness, or who was himself less liable to an imputation of this disgusting trait of character.” His manners were dignified and conciliating; and politeness with him seemed to be, not the effect of studied habit, but the overflowing of a benevolent heart. His attainments as a scholar were highly respectable. He was a great admirer of the classics; and it was his usual practice to read, every day, a portion of some favorite author of antiquity.

As a minister he was useful and beloved; and his memory is still held in grateful remembrance by his church and society in Holliston, to whom he was devotedly attached.—He married, January, 1816, Miss Mary Ide, the daughter of Mr. Daniel, and Mrs. Sarah Ide, of Seekonk, an amiable and accomplished lady. She was a native of Franklin, and was born October 1, 1790. Her father died in her infancy, at Seekonk, whither he had removed but a short time before; and her mother, who still survives, was afterwards married to Peter Hunt, Esq. of the same town. Mrs. Wheaton died of consumption, July 28, 1817, at the age of twenty six, leaving one child, a son four months old.—Afterwards Mr. Wheaton married Miss Abigail F. Fales, a lady of Wrentham, to which town, on the death of her husband, she returned, and where she continues to reside. He left two children, by his second wife, a son and a daughter: a third, and the youngest, died during Mr. Wheaton's last illness, a few weeks before its father.—[*Rev. Jacob Ide's Funeral Sermon of Mr. Wheaton, and Rev. Benjamin Wood's Sermon on the Death of Mrs. Mary I. Wheaton.*]

HORATIO G. WHEATON, M. D. a native of Rehoboth, and a younger brother of the former, and who like him could boast of having depended, for his education, on his own exertions, graduated at Brown University, in September, 1820, and studied medicine under Dr. J. W. Whitridge, of Charleston. He fell a victim to the yellow fever, and died at Charleston, where he had just entered on the practice of his profession, October 8, 1824, during his elder brother's last sickness. He was distinguished as a scholar of fine talents, and a young man of high promise.

CAPT. THOMAS WILLETT, one of the principal men in Plymouth colony, and the first English mayor of the city of New York, was one of the last of the Leyden company who came to this country, and arrived at Plymouth about 1629.\* He was then but eighteen or nineteen years old; had been bred a merchant; and, as the greater part or the whole of his

\* In a copy of "Alden's Collection of Epitaphs," vol. ii. p. 219, now in the possession of the Hon. Nath'l M. Davis, of Plymouth, that had formerly belonged to his uncle, the renowned antiquarian, Samuel Davis, I found the following note in the margin, in the hand writing of the latter: "Mr. Willett came to Plymouth about 1629, and lived there till about 1664, then went to Swansea. S. D." That Mr. Willet emigrated to this country, as early, certainly, as 1629, we have clear evidence, from Winthrop's Journal, vol. i. p. 322, where he is mentioned as being at Kennebec that year, as we shall see on the next page.

life had been spent in Holland, he had acquired an intimate knowledge of the manners, customs, and language of the Dutch : a circumstance which made him 'so acceptable' to the Dutch of New York. On his arrival, he was sent by the people of Plymouth, who had established a trading house at Kennebeck, to superintend their business as agent. While residing there Governor Winthrop relates of him, [Winthrop's Journal, Savage's ed. vol. i. p. 322,] the following curious anecdote :— "At Kennebec, the Indians wanting food, and there being store in the Plymouth trading house, they conspired to kill the English there for their provision ; and some Indians coming into the house of Mr. Willett, the master of the house, being reading in the bible, his countenance was more solemn than at other times, so as he did not look cheerfully upon them, as he was wont to do ; whereupon they went out and told their fellows, that their purpose was discovered. They asked them how it could be ? The others told them that they knew it by Mr. Willett's countenance, and that he had discovered it by a book that he was reading. Whereupon they gave over their design." He continued at Kennebec probably about six or seven years. He then married a lady at Plymouth, and removed, as there is some reason to believe, to Dorchester ;\* and thence, between the years 1641 and 1646, returned to Plymouth. In 1647, he became the successor of Miles Standish, in the command of the military company at Plymouth.† In 1651, he was elected one of the Governour's Assistants, and was annually continued in that office till 1665 ; when the pressure of other duties obliged him to decline, and James Brown, of Swansey, was chosen his successor. In February, 1660, we find Mr. Willett an inhabitant of Rehoboth ; and obtaining liberty of the town to take up large tracts of land in its vicinity.‡ In 1661, empowered by the Court of Plymouth, and having

\* "I find," says Daggett, [Hist of Attleborough, p. 130], "the following on the Boston Records, (copied from Dorchester,) by which it appears that there was a Thomas Willett in the latter town---probably the same: His wife, perhaps, resided there during his absence at Kennebeck. 'John, son of Thomas Willett and Mary his wife, born 8th, 5th mo. 163--; Jonathan, born 27th 5th mo. 1738,---dyed 15th, 6th mo. ib. ; Mary, born 26th, 6th mo. 1639; Mehitible, born 14th, 1st mo. 1641.'"

† If we compare this note with the date of Mr. Willett's marriage, (1636,) and with the dates of the births of his children, recorded at Plymouth, and found near the close of the present sketch, we shall see that it is quite probable that *our* Mr. Willett resided for a while in Dorchester.

‡ Old Colony Records.

§ See *supra*, p. 50.



obtained, as just mentioned, the consent of the town of Rehoboth, he purchased of Wamsitta, or (as he was called by the English) Alexander, the elder son of Massassoit, the large tract of land, afterwards called *Rehoboth North Purchase*, now Attleborough and Cumberland. This tract he relinquished into the hands of the Plymouth colony, in 1666. In addition to this, he was also the original purchaser of *Taunton North Purchase*, (now Norton, Mansfield and Easton), as well as of many other tracts of land in the vicinity.

On the surrender of New York to the English, under Col. Nicolls, in August, 1664, by the Dutch governor Stuyvesant, Capt. Willett attended the Commissioners of Appeals — Nicholls, Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick, — to that city; and rendered them great service, by his acquaintance with the customs, usages and language of the Dutch, in organizing the new government. Judge Davis informs us, [Memorial, p. 311], that "Col. Nicolls, in a letter to Gov. Prince, written from New York, the spring after the reduction of the Dutch settlements, requests that Captain Willett may have such dispensation from his official engagements in Plymouth colony, as to be at liberty to assist in the modelling and reducing the affairs, in those settlements, into good English. He remarks that Mr. Willett was more acquainted with the manners and customs of the Dutch, than any Englishman in the country, and that his conversation was very acceptable to them." He performed his duties here to the entire satisfaction of all concerned; and his services were so highly appreciated, and he rendered himself so popular with the people, that, after the organization of the government, he was elected the first English mayor of the city of New York. He was elected a second time to the office. So much confidence had the Dutch in his integrity, that he was by them chosen umpire, to determine the disputed boundary between New York and New Haven.

The town records of Rehoboth, of the dates of December 20th, 1664, and January 24th, 1665,\* mention Mr. Willett as a resident of the town, as he is chosen to some offices: this must have been at the time, that, according to previously cited authority, he was engaged at New York. We know that he still retained his plantation at Rehoboth; and, in order to reconcile the two statements, we must suppose that Mr. Willett, while employed and holding his office at New York, spent some part of his time at Rehoboth; where, after having completed his

\* See *supra*, pp. 59, 60.

term of office at the former place, he returned to reside. He was appointed to an office by the town in April, 1666. In 1667, Mr. Willett's name appears the first on the list of individuals to whom liberty was granted 'to become a township by the name Swansea.' In the settlement of that town Mr. Willett may justly be considered the most prominent man; and he and the Rev. John Myles are usually styled the fathers of it. He continued to reside on his plantation in Swansea during the remainder of his life.

Capt. Willett married Mary Brown — generally supposed to be the daughter of Mr. John Brown the elder, at Plymouth, July 6, 1636. Their children were, Thomas;\* Hester, born July 6, 1647; Rebeca, died April 2, 1652; James, born November 24, 1649; Andrew, Samuel, Hezekiah, who died the 26th of July, 1651; Hezekiah 2d, born November 16, 1652, and slain in Philip's war. James married Eliza, daughter of Lieut. Peter Hunt of Rehoboth, April 17, 1673; Hezekiah 2d married Anna, daughter of Mr. John Brown 2d, of Rehoboth, January 7, 1675. John Saffin, who had resided in Scituate and Swansea, married a daughter of Capt. Willett, and settled in Bristol, R. I.; and Samuel Hooker,† of Farmington, Ct., married another daughter.

Several of Mr. Willett's descendants have distinguished themselves in the history of the country. His grandson Francis was a prominent man in Rhode Island colony. Another descendant, his great-grandson, the late Col. Marinus Willett, served with distinguished honor in the Revolutionary war; and was also Mayor of the city of New-York. Memoirs of his life have been recently published by his son, William M. Willett.

Capt. Willett died in Swansea, August 4, 1674, at the age of sixty three. He was buried at the head of Bullock's Cove, in what is now Seekonk, where a rough stone still stands to mark the spot, on which is legible the following brief, and rudely-carved inscription:

**MDCLXXIV.**

*Here lyeth the body of the worthy Thomas Willett, Esq. who died August  
ye 4<sup>th</sup> in ye 1<sup>st</sup> Year of his age Anno==  
Who was the first Mayor of New York, and twice did sustain  
the place.*

His wife Mary died about 1669, and is buried by his side.

\* For this account of Mr. Willett's family I am indebted to Daggett's Hist. of Attleborough.

† Baylies' Memoir of Plymouth Colony.

## L A W Y E R S . \*

*Apollos Cushman, Esq.* was born at Middleborough, in 1782 ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1802 ; and commenced the practice of law in Pawtucket, in 1815, where he now resides.

*Collins Darling, Esq.*, was born at Bellingham, Norfolk county, October 14, 1785 ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1810 ; practised law one year at Providence, R. I. and removed to Pawtucket, April, 1815, where he has since followed his profession.

*Hon. James Ellis*, son of the Rev. John Ellis, was born at Rehoboth ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1791 ; commenced the practice of law at Rehoboth (in the part now Seekonk) ; thence removed to Taunton, and was appointed County Attorney, and held the office till it was merged in that of District Attorney.

*Peter Brown Hunt, Esq.*, was born at Rehoboth, (now Seekonk,) February 1, 1794 ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1816 ; was admitted to both the Massachusetts and Rhode Island bars ; commenced practice in Seekonk in 1819, and died April 28, 1831.

*Ezra Wilkinson, Esq.*, was born in Wrentham, (Mass.) graduated at Brown University ; practiced law for a while at Seekonk, and then removed to Dedham, (Mass.) where he is now in the practice of his profession.

## P H Y S I C I A N S .

[Of some of our Physicians I am able to give little more than the name, without being able to tell the time they were in town, where they were born, &c. ; but the little that I could gather, is here inserted.]

In July, 1663, the town sent an invitation to *Samuel Fuller*,

\* These notices, as well as those of Physicians and Graduates, which follow, are not so complete as I could wish, for want of sufficient materials at hand.



a physician residing at Plymouth, to come and settle at Rehoboth ; but whether he accepted the invitation or not, I am not able to determine ; though, as his name does not occur on the town books, if he came, he could not have resided here long.

The *Rev. David Turner* occasionally practiced medicine, in addition to the duties of the clerical profession.

*Col. Thomas Bowen*, who lived about the time of Mr. Turner, was also a distinguished physician.

*Dr. Joseph Bridgham* lived in the part of Rehoboth now Seekonk ; practiced medicine, and died December 4, 1789, aged 57. The Hon. Samuel Bridgham, mayor of the city of Providence, is a son of Dr. Bridgham.

*Dr. Isaac Fowler* settled in Rehoboth about fifty-two years since, and commenced the practice of medicine. He married, March 30, 1786, Miss Vashti Brown, daughter of Dea. John Brown, of Rehoboth, and had twelve children. He was respectable in his profession, and distinguished for his humanity and benevolence. He died March 8, 1808, in the 49th year of his age. Mrs. Fowler died April 18, 1832, in the 66th year of her age.

*Dr. John Frederick Rodliff*, was born in Germany ; settled in the part of Rehoboth now Seekonk, in the practice of medicine ; and died June 13, 1808, in the 59th year of his age.

*Dr. James Bliss* was born at Rehoboth, April, 1757 ; studied medicine with Drs. Brownson and Blackinton ; commenced practice in Wrentham, at about the age of twenty-one, and remained there one year, during which time he was married to Miss Hannah Guild, of Attleborough ; then removed to Rehoboth, where he was very successful in his profession, and esteemed as a skilful physician. His second wife was Mrs. Sarah Deane, of Dighton. He had twelve children, all by his first wife. At the age of about nineteen, he was for several months surgeon's mate in Col. Carpenter's regiment, in the war of the Revolution. He was a man of sound judgment, strict integrity, and great industry and economy. He died, September 29, 1834.

*Dr. George A. Bolton*, a skilful physician, who resided in that part of Rehoboth now Seekonk. He received a medical degree at Brown University, in 1817.

*Dr. ——— Thayer* practiced medicine for a while in Rehoboth (now Seekonk), whence he removed to the west. His wife was Miss Caroline Matilda Warren, somewhat celebrated as a writer. She wrote '*The Gamester*,' with some other small works of fiction. She wrote in the Providence Patriot, some very pretty poetry under the signature of the '*Maid of the Grove*.'

*George W. Bliss, M. D.*, a native of Rehoboth, was the son of Capt. Asa, and Mrs. Polly Bliss; received a medical diploma at Brown University in 1822, and commenced practice in Seekonk, August, 1823. He died March 29, 1829, aged 39 years.

*Dr. Addington Davenport*, was the first practitioner in Pawtucket, Mass.; commenced about 1805 or 1806; married Miss Eliza N. Kenneday, only daughter of Mr. David Kenneday, of Pawtucket. He died about the year 1813. He was a man well read in his profession, as also in history and poetry; and possessed a fine literary taste.

*Dr. Wheelock*, the second physician of Pawtucket, removed to the village, and remained there about two years, (1813 and 1814). He finally removed for want of patronage. He married a Miss Allen.

*Artemas Johnson, M. D.*, graduated at Brown University, commenced practice about the year 1815; married the widow of Dr. Davenport. He died December, 1827.

*Dr. Isaac Hartshorn*, commenced the practice of medicine in Pawtucket, in 1828, and after remaining about two years, removed to Providence.

*Dr. Darius Carpenter*, was born at Rehoboth, in the part now Seekonk, October 4, 1785; studied medicine with Dr. George A. Bolton, of Seekonk; attended medical lectures at Brown University, but took no degree; commenced practice in

Seekonk in 1816. He married Miss Anna Carpenter, of Seekonk, November 9, 1817; died of pulmonary consumption, July 16, 1833.

*Dr. John S. Galup*, practiced medicine a short time in Seekonk, and then removed to Woodstock, N. H., where he is now in practice.

#### PRACTICING PHYSICIANS.

*Dr. Royal Carpenter* was born at Rehoboth; studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Fowler; commenced practice in Rehoboth in 1808; was married in 1834.

*Dr. Calvin Martin*, Seekonk.

*Dr. Theophilus Hutchins*, Seekonk.

*Dr.—— Bullock*, Rehoboth.

*Menzias R. Randall, M. D.*, was born at Easton, Mass., received a medical degree at Harvard University, and also at Brown, September, 1824, and commenced practice in Rehoboth the same year. He married Miss Eliza Edson of Easton, who died Jan. 8, 1833. In March 1834, he was again married to Miss Almira Guild, also of Easton.

*Draper-Carpenter, M. D.*, was the son of Daniel Carpenter, and born in Rehoboth, (now Seekonk,) December 30, 1791; graduated at Brown University, September, 1821; received a medical diploma at the same institution in 1824; commenced practice in Seekonk in the same year, and in Pawtucket in 1827.

*Ira Barrows, M. D.*, graduated at Brown University, September, 1824: commenced the practice of medicine in Pawtucket, in 1827; and married Miss Frances A. Bartlett, of Smithfield, only daughter of Mr. Oliver Bartlett.

*Benoni Carpenter, M. D.*, was born at Rehoboth, March



12, 1805 ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1829 ; received the degree of M. D. at the University of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia) ; commenced the practice of medicine in Seekonk, August, 1832 ; married Miss Adeline Everett of Wrentham, June 4, 1833.

## GRADUATES OF BROWN UNIVERSITY.

\*[This list is doubtless incomplete, as there were probably graduates at this institution from Rehoboth at an earlier date than 1791 ; and there may be some since that date, whose names I have not obtained.]

Grad-  
uated.

1791. *Hon. James Ellis.* [See sketch of Lawyers.]

1796. *Col. Abraham Blanding, Esq.,* born at Rehoboth, November 18, 1775. After graduating he studied law with Judge Brevard, of Camden, S. C., where he commenced the practice of law, and continued till 1815 or 1816, then removed to Columbia, S. C. He married, about the year 1808, Miss Betsy Martin, of Camden, who died in 1812. He afterwards married Miss Mary Caroline Desaussure, of Columbia.

1798. *Rev. Otis Thompson.* [See Ecclesiastical Hist. of Rehoboth.

1801. *William Blanding, M. D.,* born at Rehoboth, February 27, 1773 ; graduated at Brown University, in 1801 ; studied medicine ; practiced a short time in Attleborough ; then removed to Camden, S. C. ; in 1805, married Susan Carpenter, daughter of Capt. Caleb Carpenter, of Rehoboth, who died in 1809. He afterwards married Miss Rachel Willet, of Philadelphia, in which city he now resides.

1805. *Rev. Sylvester S. Bucklin,* born at Rehoboth (in the part now Seekonk), now minister of a Congregational church in Marlborough, (Mass.)

1805. *John Starkweather, M. D.* son of the late Hon. Oliver Starkweather, of Pawtucket, now practicing physician in Upton, Worcester county, (Mass.)
1810. *Collins Darling, Esq.* [See sketch of Lawyers.]
1812. *Rev. Josephus Wheaton.* [See Biographical Sketches.]
1816. *Peter Brown Hunt, Esq.* [See sketch of Lawyers.]
1816. *Rev. Thomas Vernon.* [See Ecclesiastical Hist. of Rehoboth.]
1816. *Caleb Miller, M. D.*, now deceased, took only a medical degree at this institution,—was distinguished as a physician and surgeon.
1817. *George A. Bolton, M. D.* [See sketch of physicians.]
1820. *Horatio G. Wheaton.* [See Biographical Sketches.]
1821. *Rev. James O. Barney.* [See Ecclesiastical Hist. of Seekonk.]
1821. *Draper Carpenter, M. D.* [See sketch of Physicians.]
1821. *Rev. Augustus B. Reed*, son of Dea. Augustus Reed, of Rehoboth, settled pastor over a Congregational church in Ware, (Mass); married Miss ——— Borden of Fall-river.
1822. *Thomas Kinnicutt, Esq.*, born in Rehoboth (now Seekonk); now a lawyer at Worcester, (Mass.)
1822. *Samuel Starkweather, Esq.*, son of the late Hon. Oliver Starkweather, of Pawtucket; was tutor one year in Brown University; now in the practice of law at Cleveland, (Ohio), and collector and inspector of that port.
1822. *George W. Bliss, M. D.* [See sketch of Physicians.]

1824. *Ira Barrows, M. D.* [See sketch of Physicians.]
1824. *George A. Bucklin*, son of Mr. George Bucklin, was born at Rehoboth (now Seekonk) ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1824 ; first read law, then studied medicine with Dr. Wells, of Columbia, S. C. ; died of yellow fever, in 1829, while on his passage from New Orleans to Texas.
1824. *Shubael Peck*, born at Rehoboth ; died soon after he left the university.
1824. *Johnson Gardner, M. D.*, now practicing physician in Pawtucket, R. I., was the son of Mr. James Gardner, of Rehoboth, and born November 22, 1799. He entered Brown University, and pursued the principal part of the regular course of study ; but, being obliged by ill health to suspend for a while his studies, he left the University before taking the first degree. He afterwards studied medicine with Dr. Lewis Wheaton of Providence ; received the degree of M. D. at Brown University, in 1824 ; commenced practice in Pawtucket, in September of the same year ; and married, June 8, 1829, Miss Phebe Lawton Sisson, only child of Mr. Aaron Sisson, of Seekonk.
1824. *Menzias R. Randall, M. D.* [See sketch of Physicians.]
1824. *Hiram Bucklin, M. D.*, son of Mr. George Bucklin, of Seekonk, received a medical degree at Brown University in 1824 ; now practicing physician at Valley Falls, Smithfield, R. I.
1824. *Rev. Benjamin C. Wade*, born at Seekonk ; graduated at Brown University, September, 1824 ; was settled as the minister of a Baptist church, in Woburn, (Mass.)
1826. *Zenal Bliss, A. M.*, son of Jonathan Bliss, of Rehoboth, deceased ; read a course of law ; but is now engaged in manufactures, in Johnson, R. I.



1829. *Benoni Carpenter, M. D.* [See sketch of Physicians.]

1829. *William Blanding Carpenter, A. B.*, born at Seekonk in 1810; graduated at Brown University, September, 1829, (with the salutatory addresses); commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Usher Parsons, of Providence; died of hemorrhage from the lungs, January 3, 1830. He was a scholar of fine promise.

## APPENDIX.

---

### A. p. 54.

The following notice of the Rev. Samuel Newman is found in "WOOD'S *ATHENÆ ET FASTI OXONIENSES*," 3d edition, London, 4to. 1817, with additions by Philip Bliss, Esq. Fellow of St. John's College, vol. III. p. 648.\*

"SAMUEL NEWMAN, a learned divine of his time, received some education in this university; but, being puritanically affected, he left it, went into New England, became a Congregational man, minister of the church of Rehoboth there, a zealous man in the way he professed, indefatigable in his studies, and marvelously read in the holy scriptures. He hath written,

"*A Concordance of the Bible*. Lond. 1643, 50. in a large thick fol. [Bodl. C. 2. 9. Th. B. S. Printed also at Cambridge, 1682, Bodl. G. 6. 17. Th.] and dying in December, or thereabouts, in sixteen hundred and sixty and three, was buried at Rehoboth.—I find one Sam. Newman, born at or near Chadlington, in Oxfordshire, who was entered into Mayd. coll. in the condition, as it seems, of a servitour, in the latter end of 1616, aged 16 years, and to have taken a degree in arts as a member of S. Edm. hall, and soon after to have left the university. Whether this Sam. Newman be the same with him who wrote the *Concordance* before mentioned, I cannot affirm, because I have been informed by the letters of Mr. Increase Mather, president of Harvard coll. in New England, dated 6 Jan. 1690, that he thinks Mr. Sam. Newman, author of the *Concordance*, was born in Yorkshire, and that [as he takes it,] he was in the 65th year of his age when he died."

"[Samuel Newman was born at Banbury, 1600; ob. in New England July 5, 1663. V. *Hist. of New England*, lib. 3, BAKER.] " *Note by the Ed.*

"[I should not have offered my readers this meagre note, but Cotton Mather's *History of New England* is not in the Bodleian library. I have, however, hopes that the next editor of the *ATHENÆ* may have the use of the book, since I have repeatedly urged the propriety of procuring it,]"

*Ibid.*

The following is an extract from a letter of Anthony Wood, author of

\* There is a copy of this edition of the "*ATHENÆ*," in the library of Harvard University, and also in the splendid private library of Thomas Dowse, Esq.—Cambridgeport.

"ATHENÆ ET FASTI OXONIENSES," to Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, respecting Mr. Newman; and may be found in the Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. VII. p. 187, New Series.

"Sir your kind and civil letter I have received for which I doe by these returne you thanks. As for the age of Sam. Newman (65) it agrees with my manuscript, but the county, you say wherein he was borne (Yorkshire) doth not. For my Sam. Newman, whom I take to be him of Rehoboth and author of the Concordance, was borne in Oxfordshire."

The letter of which this is an extract is dated

"From my lodging neare  
Merton Coll. in Oxford.  
12 June, 1690."

Wood was probably misled by the incorrectness of the date of the death of Mr. Newman, and his age, erroneously stated to him by Dr. Mather, to suppose the two Samuel Newmans mentioned in his sketch might be different individuals; whereas it is very evident, that the accounts both relate to the same person, and that the "Sam. Newman," who "entered Magd. coll. in the condition of a servitour," in 1616, at the age of 16, was the same with "him of Rehoboth, and author of the Concordance."

B. p. 55.

The following is the title-page of the third edition, London, 1658, with an extract from one of the two advertisements to the reader.

# A LARGE AND COMPLEAT CONCORDANCE TO THE BIBLE

IN ENGLISH.

According to the last Translation.

A like Worke formerly performed by CLEMENT COTTON.

Now this third impression corrected and annexed in many things formerly omitted, for the good both of Scholârs and others; far exceeding the most perfect that was ever extant in our Language, both in ground-work and building.

By SAMUEL NEWMAN, now Teacher of the Church at *Rehoboth in New-England.*

The manifold use and benifit of this Work is sufficiently declared in the PREFACES to the READER.

JOHN, 5, 39. *Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testifie of me.*

ACTS, 11, 17. *These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily whether those things were so.*

LONDON,

Printed for THOMAS DOWNES, and ANDREW CROAK, and are to be sold at the Green Dragon in St. Paul's Church-yard.

1658.



The first advertisement to the reader is written by DANIEL FEATLY ; and the second (for there are two,) by W. GOUGE.

The following is an extract from the latter, giving an account of the concordances that had been written in English, previous to this one.

"There have been many years since English *Indexes* of proper *Hebrew* and *Greek* names, with their significations, and *Tables* of the principal points contained in the Bible ; and some so large, as they carry the Title of *Concordances* ; ( amongst which the brief *Concordance* lately collected by Mr. John Doronham, Bachelor in Divinity, and allowed by Authority to be bound with the Bible in all Volumes, may well deserve the precedency ; yet have they come short of perfect *Concordances*."

Then follows an account of the concordance compiled by CLEMENT COTTON. "He made his first essay in the year 1622, on the New Testament, according to the English Translation, begun at *Geneva*, in Queen *Marie's* dayes, by such learned divines as there found great entertainment ; and in the year 1627, he added thereunto a *Concordance* of the Old Testament, according to the last and best English Translation. But observing how inconvenient it was, that one part of his *Concordance* should be of one Translation, the other of another, like the Bear, he still continued to lick over his works ; and in the year 1631, published *A compleat Concordance of the whole Bible*, according to the aforesaid last Translation." He next added to these a concordance of the Apocrypha. Cotton's, however, the writer states to be deficient in many respects, and points out the particulars ; but says that Newman's is more perfect than any before published in the English language.

On the outside of the first lid is stamped in gilt letters

SVB  
AVSPICIS  
WILHEMI  
III.

On the back is stamped NEWMAN'S CONCORDANCE.

C. p. 55.

The following is the statement referred to, in the life of the Rev. Hugh Peters by the Rev. Samuel Peters, L. L. D. in which the authorship of the Concordance written at Rehoboth (or Seekonk), is ascribed to Cruden.

"The Rev. Mr. Cruden, an eminent scholar in the university of Cambridge, England, being a meek and pious man, but also a puritan, emigrated to Boston and was settled by Dr. Mather and Mr. Cotton, at a place called Rehoboth, four miles east of the town of Providence, in the state of Rhode Island, the most barren soil in Massachusetts ; for Mather and Cotton acted like moderators or bishops at that time in Boston, and named the town Rehoboth, because the word means, "the Lord hath made room for his beloved." It also was a frontier against the Pequod Indians, at the head of a creek emptying into Narragansett bay ; where were plenty of fish and oysters, on which the settlers might live and protect Boston, if the Indians did not scalp them.

"This pious clergyman, with his pious companions, not knowing their danger, went and formed the settlement of Rehoboth : the scite being pleasant, the air salubrious, and the prospect horrible. But the innocence of Cruden and his followers conciliated the savages, and they became friendly. They built a church, and encircled it with a set of houses like a half moon, facing the creek, where they worshipped the Creator with

great devotion, and Cruden taught their children the arts and sciences gratis. That town is yet famous in New-England for the education of its children. In that barren soil, Cruden spent a useful life, and made to himself a name in the christian church, that will last as long as the Bible. There he formed the first Concordance of the Old and New Testaments, which was ever made in the English tongue. It was adopted and printed by the university of Cambridge in England, and, with additions and improvements, has passed through many editions, still under the name of Cruden's Concordance.

"The ingenuity and Herculean labor displayed in this necessary index of the bible even astonished the old and new world: but Cruden got no money for the copy, either in New or Old England; yet he gained everlasting fame in Christendom, and Butler, in his *Hudibras*, fixed immortality on Cruden's wisdom, perseverance and patience, in making his Concordance, at Rehoboth, bordering on Seekonk Plain, *as barren as the Numidian sands*, by his sarcastic distich; viz.

"———Hebrew roots are found  
"To flourish best in barren ground."

Alluding to Cruden's ingenuity at Rehoboth, and to the wisdom of Moses on Mount Sinai.

"Cruden's posterity are numerous and respectable in New-England. His eldest son returned to England, and was much esteemed both in the pulpit and out of it; and one of his sons was the eminent and venerable presbyterian minister of the church near Covent Garden, so highly insulted by Lord George Gordon, one of his parishioners in 1780, because he prayed extempore, and sung by book, and preached by notes; which his lordship said, proved an absurdity, for Cruden prayed by the Spirit, but did not sing and preach by the Spirit."

It would be a waste of time to merely point out the *errors* in this short statement; and besides, they are too gross and apparent to escape the most casual observation. The extract is made only to show its absurdity, and as a curiosity, to excite the surprise of the reader, that an author, though he sought not for truth, should not sometimes, by accident at least, stumble upon it. How our author could have confounded the events in the lives of two individuals, who lived at the distance of a century from each other, it is impossible to conceive; as well as to detect in the quotation from Butler, any very obvious reference, to either Newman, Cruden, Moses, or Seekonk Plain. The following are the lines referred to: the poet, in setting forth the literary acquirements of his hero, says,

"For Hebrew roots, altho' they're found  
To flourish most in barren ground,  
He had such plenty, as suffic'd  
To make some think him circumcised."

*Hudibras, Pt. I., Cant. I., line 59.*

The following quotation from "*Johnson's Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Savior, in New-England*," if deficient in *poetical* excellence, is at least more definite as to the person it would *immortalize*; and, as Mr. Peters has attempted to cull for our worthy minister a sprig of immortality, (though he made a slight mistake in the name,) we shall be excused for reaching forth the hand to pluck another, bearing his own image and superscription. We give it by way of curiosity.

" With little flock doth Newman pack away ; \*  
 The righteous lips sure might a many feed ;  
 Remov'st for gaine ? it's most where most men stay ;  
 Men part for land, why land least helps at need."

*Chap. X. p. 130.*

[We here give a brief notice of the Factories, &c. in Rehoboth and Seekonk, the materials for which were not obtained in season to be inserted in their proper place.]

**ORLEANS FACTORY.** The Cotton Factory on Palmer's River, Rehoboth, is situated at the head of tide water, and was built in the year 1811, by a company which was afterwards incorporated by the name of the "Palmer's River Manufacturing Co." The principal stock-holders in this company were, Asa Bullock, and Barnard Wheeler, Esqs. and Capt. Israel Nichols and others of Rehoboth ; Thomas Church and John How, Esqs. and Capt. Benjamin Norris, of Bristol ; and Richmond Bullock, Esq. of Providence. The business of manufacturing cotton was prosecuted by this company with various success for a number of years, when they leased out the estate to Mr. Nathan Sweetland for several years, until about 1821 or 1822 ; at which time they sold out the whole Company's property to Ebenezer Ide and others. They continued the business under the name of the Ide Manufacturing Co. until 1825, when they became embarrassed and sold the real and personal estate separately. David Wilkinson, Esqr. and others purchased the real estate, and gave it a thorough repair and put in new machinery, consisting of 48 looms with spindles and preparation to supply them. The spindles consisted entirely of the kind called mules, and this was the first successful attempt to use this kind of spindles, for warp as well as weft in this country. This company assumed the name of the "Orleans Manufacturing Co." and commenced the making of fine cloths for calico printing, which were then in good demand. They continued to prosecute that business with good success, until the memorable embarrassments which pervaded the manufacturing interest throughout New England, in 1829 and 1830, when Messrs. David Wilkinson and Co. who were the principal owners, failed, and the estate was sold to Mr. Benjamin Peck, (who had been concerned in the former company,) and others who continued the business under the same name, until November 10, 1832, when the principal factory building was entirely consumed by fire with the most part of the machinery. The same company rebuilt the mill the year following upon the same foundation with stone. It is 72 feet by 40, two stories high, with attic and basement stories, and contains 60 looms, with spindles and preparation to supply the same. It is now owned by Messrs. Benjamin Peck and James H. Mumford of Rehoboth, and Asa Pierce, Esq. of Providence.

**REHOBOTH UNION MANUFACTURING COMPANY.** The building of this company was erected in 1809. The company consisted of Dexter Wheeler, Richard Goff, Stephen Carpenter, Thomas Carpenter, James Carpenter, and Peter Carpenter. The number of spindles is 360, hands, about 14, and the number of pounds of yarn manufactured per week is 550. The principal owners now are Nelson and Darius Goff, and Ste-

\* Referring to his removal, with a part of his church, from Weymouth to Seekonk.



phen Carpenter. The first agent was James Carpenter, the second, David Anthony, and the present is William Marvel.

SEEKONK CENTRAL FACTORY was erected in the spring of 1810. The present occupants are Henry Stone & Co. They manufacture from 6 to 7 thousand yards of sheeting per week, and employ 60 hands. The number of spindles is 2009, and of looms, 42. This factory is situated on the ten-mile river, one mile from its mouth.

HUNT'S MILLS, Seekonk, embrace a Grist and Saw Mill, Carding Machines, Clothier's Works, and a small Cotton Factory. This factory runs 864 spindles, 21 looms, manufactures printing cloths, and employs about 20 hands. It was erected in 1822.

COVE FACTORY, Seekonk, contains 3000 spindles and 72 looms, employs about 60 hands, and manufactures cloths, of No. 30. The present occupants are Bosworth, Blake & Co.

[ROBERT THE HERMIT. Since the account of Robert the Hermit, found in our Biographical Sketches, was in type, I have been favored, through the kindness of Albert G. Greene, Esq. of Providence, with some farther particulars respecting the life of that anchorite after the date of the publication of the Memoir from which our account was derived. They are as follows:]

Soon after the publication of the "Narrative," by Mr. Trumbull, in 1829, the proceeds from the sale of which were intended for the relief of Robert, Mr. T. contracted with a carpenter to build a comfortable dwelling for him. While this was in progress, the hut in which he dwelt was consumed by fire, originating in the carelessness or mischief of some idle boys. After the loss of his hut, Robert was prevailed upon to take up his quarters in a neighboring house, until his own was completed. He removed to his new dwelling, in the winter of 1830. His health soon after began to fail, and his illness terminated in consumption. In March 1832, it was remarked by the occupants of the toll-house at the "Lower Bridge," as it is called, that he had not been seen for several days; and on going to his house, they found him in an almost dying condition. He said that he had not suffered much, except from the want of water. Every assistance was rendered him until his death, which took place on Sunday, April 1, 1832.

The following are exact fac-similes of the original signatures of three of the signers of the compact for the government of the town, found at page 28; viz. *Walter Palmer*, *Ralph Shepherd*, and the *Rev. Samuel Newman*.

*Walter Palmer*

*Ralph Shepherd*

*Samuel Newman*

## INDEX.

Abell, Robert, ordered to keep an ordinary .....	45. 47
Academy (Pawtucket,).....	239
Angier, Rev. Samuel,.....	119. 121. 124. 129, 130. 208
Annawan, capture and death of, .....	104-116
Annawan's rock, .....	104-5
Attleborough, [see Rehoboth North Purchase.]	
Attleborough Gore, 1; battle on,.....	87. 94
Bank (Pawtucket,) .....	239
Barney, Rev. James O. ....	228
Blackstone, Mr. William, .....	2-14
Blackstone, Mrs. Sarah,.....	7, 8
Blackstone, John,.....	12, 13
Brick-maker, .....	59. 67
Bridge (Pawtucket,).....	239. 242
Brown, Mr. John, .....	35. 45, 46-7. 52-3
Brown, James, .....	53. 75. 78
Brown University, graduates of, .....	277-280
Burying-places, .....	120, 121
Canonchet, capture and death of, .....	97. 101
Carnes, Rev. John, .....	141. 208. 213
Chair, Philip's, anecdote of, .....	96
Church, Capt. or Col .....	75. 81-2, 85-6, 105. 116
Clark, Rev. Henry,.....	229
Classical Institute (Seekonk,) .....	230
Comer, Rev. John, .....	180-5
Compact signed by the first settlers of Rehoboth, .....	28
Concordance, Newman's, .....	55-6. 281-5
Confirmation Deed of the Colony,.....	122-5
Cotton, Rev. John, letter of,.....	101-2
Cotton Factories,.....	237-9. 285-6
Courts established at Rehoboth,.....	40
Deed of Wamsitta or Alexander, .....	51
Deed of Philip, .....	64-6
Deed of William Bradford,.....	125-9
Deer, .....	139
Deputies to Plymouth Court, list of,.....	168-9
Division of land, .....	27. 34. 38. 48-9. 67

<b>ECCLESIASTICAL AFFAIRS.</b>	
<i>Rehoboth.</i> First Congregational Church,	173-180.
Baptist Churches—Oak Swamp Church,	180-5.
Round's Church,	185—Reformed Methodist, 186,
Iron's Church,	186-7—Hick's Church, 187-9—
Pierce's Church,	189.
<i>Seekonk.</i> Congregational Church,	203. 223—
Baptist Church,	228. 230.
<i>Pawtucket.</i> Elder Potter's Church,	243-4—
Elder Green's Church,	245—Congregational
Church,	245-6.
Eldridge, Rev. Joseph S	186
Ellis, Rev. John,	213. 227
Fast proclaimed on the eve of Philip's War, copy of the proclamation,	79
Fences,	24. 30. 32. 36, 37. 60
Fighting Town Meeting, account of,	160-7
Fisheries,	38. 157. 201
Fowler, Samuel Metcalf,	247-8
Fuller, Dr. Samuel,	53
Garrison-houses,	77-8
Goats,	40
Grafton, Rev. Benjamin,	229
Grass, time of mowing regulated,	45. 61
Grain, prices of,	43, 44. 59. 139
Green, Rev. Daniel,	245
Greenwood, Rev. Thomas,	129. 131. 136. 208
Greenwood, Rev. John,	136, 137. 140-1. 208
Hazel, John,	22, 23, 24, 37
Hicks, Rev. John,	187
Hicks, Rev. Daniel,	187
Highways,	32. 40, 41, 42. 45. 139. 200
Hill, Rev. John,	228
Holmes, Obadiah,	46. 63. 205-7
Hopkins, Rev. Asa T,	245-6
Hunt, Lieut. Ephraim, bequest of,	176
Hyde, Rev. Ephraim,	141. 213
Indians,	35. 43, 44. 49, 50-1, 52. 60. 69. 72-118
Indian War,	72-118
Irons, Rev. Jeremiah,	186
Johnson, Rev. Lorenzo D.	186
Jones, Rev. John P.	229
Labor, prices of regulated by the town,	29
Laws publicly read by order of the Governor,	124
Lawyers, sketches of,	273
Library of Mr. William Blackstone,	8
Long Meeting,	214-227
Lyceum (Seekonk,)	230
Magistrates first appointed at Rehoboth,	47
Manton's Neck,	17. 30. 38
Martin, Rev. Daniel,	189
Mason, Sampson,	48
Maxwell, Rev. Samuel,	184
M'Cloth, Rev. Benjamin,	186
Meeting-houses,	26. 41. 49. 72. 132. 139



- Millard, Rev. Nathaniel, .....184  
 Military Stores, .....43. 70. 146-7. 159. 167  
 Military company first organized, 44; its officers, 45.  
 Ministers, .....21. 54-8, 59. 61, 62, 63-4. 68-9. 71. 87. 119, 120.  
     130. 136. 141. 174. 189. 204. 230. 243-6.  
 Mowry, Rev. J. S. ....187  
 Myles (or Miles,) Rev. John, .....61, 62, 63-4  
  
 Newman, Rev. Samuel, .....21. 25. 28. 31. 46. 48. 54-8. 205, 281-5, 286  
 Newman, Rev. Noah, .....57-8. 68-9. 71. 87. 119, 120. 203  
     letter of, respecting Pierce's Fight, .....91-2  
 Nine Men's Misery, .....94-5  
 North Purchase (Rehoboth,) 1, 49; boundaries of, 50; deed of, 51; items, 60,  
     61, 62. 66, 67. 70. 122.  
 Northorp, Rev. William, .....189  
  
 Paine, Rev. John, .....185  
 Palmer's River, neighborhood of, .....134, 135  
 Parsonage built, .....59  
 Pawtucket, meaning of the word 2; town incorporated 231; description of the  
     village and falls of, 234-6.  
 Peck, Mr. Joseph, .....47  
 Philip (King) gives a quit claim of Rehoboth, 64-6; permits his men to march  
     out to Swansey to annoy the English, 76; attacks the English  
     at Swansey, 80-4; crosses Seekonk Plain, and is attacked by  
     the people of Rehoboth, headed by the Rev. Noah Newman, 87;  
     burns Rehoboth, 95-6.  
 Physicians, .....53. 118. 131. 139  
 Physicians, sketches of, .....273-7  
 Pierce, Capt. Michael, fights with the Indians, and is slain with nearly all his  
     men, .....87. 94  
 Pitman, Rev. John, .....229  
 Poor-house, .....138. 159  
 Potter, Rev. Ray, .....243-4  
 Pounds, .....47. 139  
  
 Quit-claim deed of King Philip, .....64-6  
 Quit-claim deed of William Bradford, .....125-9  
  
 Rehoboth, original extent of, 1; meaning of the word, 31; purchased of Mas-  
     sasoit, 21-3; first permanent settlement of, 23-5; incorporated, 31;  
     burned by the Indians, 95-6; Seekonk taken from it, 167.  
 Representatives, list of, .....169. 171. 201-2. 242  
 Revolutionary affairs, .....141-157  
 Revolutionary Soldiers, alphabetical list of, .....156-7  
 Rock, Roger Williams', 19; Annawan's, .....104-5  
 Robert the Hermit, .....249. 259. 286  
 Robinson, Dr. Samuel, .....248-9  
 Rogerson, Rev. Robert, .....176-7  
 Round, Rev. David, .....185  
 Round, Rev. Sylvester, .....185  
  
 Sam the Indian, .....60  
 Schools, .....119. 121, 122. 131, 132, 133, 134. 136. 138, 139. 141.  
     157. 159, 160. 167, 168. 194. 201.  
 Senators, lists of, .....171. 202. 242  
 Seekonk, meaning of the word, 1; Roger Williams settles here, 17; Philip  
     plans an attack upon, 73; the town incorporated, 191-2.  
 Shay's Rebellion, .....157-9

Sheldon, Rev. James,.....	186
Slater, Samuel,.....	236-7
Smith, Dr. Nathan,.....	259. 266
Spring, Roger Williams',.....	17. 18
Stevenson, John,.....	8. 13, 14
Study Hill, description of,.....	6
Swansey,.....	1. 63-4. 76-7. 80-6
Symes, Rev. Zachariah,.....	58-9. 61. 207
Thompson, Rev. Otis,.....	177-9
Town Clerks of Rehoboth,.....	42. 45. 49. 171-2
Trip-hammer allowed to be set up,.....	133
Turner, Rev. David,.....	137. 139, 174-5
Vernon, Rev. Thomas,.....	179
Wachemoquit cove,.....	35
Wachemoquit neck,.....	35. 37. 39
Wampum used as currency,.....	43, 44. 49
Wamsitta or Alexander sells Rehoboth North Purchase,.....	50-2
Wannamoiset,.....	1. 35
Wawepoonseag,.....	7
Welsh Records,.....	63
West, Benjamin,.....	266-8
Weymouth, notice of the first church at,.....	204-5
Wharves built,.....	71. 134
Wheaton, Rev. Josephus,.....	268-9
Wheaton, Horatio G.....	269
Wild-cats,.....	137, 138
Williams, Roger,.....	14. 21
Willett, Capt. Thomas,.....	50-2. 59. 269. 272
Winchester, Rev. Elhanan,.....	187-9
Wolves,.....	37. 44
Woodcock's garrison,.....	77-8

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

---

### ATTLEBOROUGH.

George Bliss.  
Jonathan Bliss.  
Joseph W. Capron.  
Zenas B. Carpenter.  
John Daggett, Esq.  
Leprelet Dean.  
Paschal Handy.  
Hartford Ide.  
Seneca Sandford, Esq.

### BOSTON.

Rufus Adams.  
Alanson Bigelow.  
Alden Bradford, Esq.  
Le Baron Bradford, 2 copies.  
Amos Baker.  
Alfred Bragg.  
Thomas Burnham.  
C. C. Dean.  
Hon. John Davis.  
Samuel G. Drake.  
Rev. Joseph B. Felt.  
Nathan D. Hyde, 3 copies.  
Moses Kimball.  
Charles Lowell, D. D.  
Hon. Nahum Mitchell.  
Dr. Richard D. Mott, 2 copies.  
Oliver L. Perkins.  
Capt. William C. Rogers.  
Hon. James Savage.  
Daniel P. Simpson.  
Lemuel Shattuck.  
Joseph A. Whitmarsh.  
Charles Whitney.

### BRISTOL, (R. I.)

Horatio Bullock.  
George E. Warren.

### BRIDGEWATER (EAST.)

Bartholomew Brown, Esq.  
George H. Brown.  
Aaron Hobart, Esq.

### CAMBRIDGE.

Frederick A. Eddy.  
Henry Chapin.  
Josiah Quincy, L. L. D. 2 copies.  
Rev. Jared Sparks.

### CONCORD, (N. H.)

John Farmer, Esq.

### CUMBERLAND, (R. I.)

Oren A. Ballou, A. M.  
Henry P. Baldwin.  
John B. Walker.  
Aaron White, jr. Esq.

### DEDHAM.

Sylvester W. Talbot.  
Dr. Jesse Wheaton.  
David Wight.  
Ezra Wilkinson, Esq.

### DIGHTON.

Samuel O. Case.  
Nathaniel Pierce, jr.  
Miss Maria M. Talbot.

### FALL RIVER.

Richard W. Batt.  
James L. Bliss.  
Hiram Bliss.  
Samuel Carpenter.



Samuel Chace.  
William I. Gray.  
John K. Read.  
Nathan Read.

## HINGHAM.

Hon. Solomon Lincoln.

## HOPKINTON.

Elias Nason.

## LEXINGTON.

Ambrose Wellington.

## NEW BEDFORD.

Daniel Ricketson, Esq.

## PAWTUCKET.

William Allen.  
Joseph A. Allen.  
Holder Almy.  
Edmund Bayley, Esq.  
Freeman Babery.  
Philander Baker.  
Asa Bates.  
William Bayley.  
Nahum Bates, jr.  
Rev. David Benedict.  
Albert Bliss.  
Samuel P. Bliss.  
Draper Carpenter, M. D.  
Hiram W. Chase.  
C. R. Croade.  
Daniel R. Clarke.  
Edward W. Curtis.  
Addington Davenport.  
Edward Dana.  
Ira Draper.  
A. T. Dunham.  
Thomas Esten.  
William T. Esten.  
Ira D. Ellis.  
Squire French.  
Rev. Daniel Green.  
Johnson Gardner, M. D.  
Joseph Hale, A. M.  
Joseph Healy.  
Ferdinand Horton.  
Elijah Ingraham.  
Albert C. Jenks.  
Lewis T. Jenks.  
Mrs. E. N. Johnson.  
Henry W. Kingman.  
Seba Kent.

Wellington Kent.  
F. F. Lefavour.  
Robert G. Lewis.  
Barney Merry.  
William Mitchell.  
J. W. Miller.  
Horace Miller.  
Ellis B. Pitcher.  
Larned Pitcher.  
Charles B. Ripley.  
John B. Read.  
Alvin O. Read.  
Harvey G. Robinson.  
Hon. J. C. Starkweather, 3 copies.  
Jenerson Smith.  
Simeon Smith.  
Elbridge G. Snow.  
Rodney Sibley, 3 copies.  
William Sweet.  
Rev. George Taft.  
Amos A. Tillinghast.  
Wheaton Ware.  
James Weeden.  
John H. Weeden, Esq.  
Russell D. Walker.  
John F. Walcott.  
Edward S. Wilkinson.  
David B. Warren.  
William W. Wilkinson.  
George Wilkinson.

## PHILADELPHIA, (PA.)

Joshua Coffin.

## PLYMOUTH.

Hon. Nathaniel M. Davis.  
James Thacher, M. D.  
Winslow Warren, M. D.

## PROVIDENCE, (R. I.)

Oliver Angell.  
William Aplin.  
S. A. Aplin, jr.  
George Baker.  
Hon. Samuel W. Bridgham.  
Hon. Tristram Burges.  
Joseph R. Brown.  
John E. Brown.  
Samuel Billings.  
Calvin J. W. Bullock.  
Thomas F. Carpenter, Esq.  
Newton Carpenter.  
Josiah Chapin.  
Samuel Curry.  
Walter R. Danforth, Esq.  
George Dana.

Thomas C. Glading.  
 J. W. D. Hall.  
 John Howland, Esq.  
 Moses Brown Ives.  
 Robert H. Ives.  
 Samuel D. Lindsey.  
 Charles E. Newell.  
 Usher Parsons, M. D.  
 Thomas Pierce, jr.  
 Samuel W. Peckham, Esq.  
 William E. Richmond, Esq.  
 William R. Staples, Esq.  
 Moses R. Soares.  
 George A. Taylor.  
 Samuel Thurber.  
 William Viall.  
 N. Viall, jr.  
 Josiah Wardwell.

## REHOBOTH.

Caleb Barney.  
 James Blanding, Esq.  
 George Bliss, 2 copies.  
 James Bliss, Esq.  
 Elijah Bliss.  
 Asahel Bliss.  
 James Bliss, 3d.  
 George W. Bliss.  
 Adolphus F. Bliss.  
 Ira Bliss.  
 Benjamin Bowen, jr.  
 Amos M. Bullock.  
 Salmon D. Bullock.  
 W. K. Bullock.  
 Asaph Carpenter.  
 Stephen Carpenter.  
 William Carpenter.  
 William Cole.  
 George Cole.  
 Simeon Cole.  
 S. W. Drown.  
 Israel Drown, jr.  
 Daniel Edson.  
 Otis Goff.  
 Darius Horton.  
 James Horton.  
 Lewis L. Hicks.  
 Elnathan Jones.  
 William Marvel, 2d.  
 James H. Mumford.  
 Mrs. Hannah B. Peck.  
 George W. Peck.  
 Benjamin Peck.  
 Gideon Peck.  
 Gilbert Pierce.  
 Noah Pierce.  
 Cyreal Peck.  
 Otis Perry.

Levi Eaton, Esq.  
 Hon. James Fenner.  
 Albert G. Greene, Esq.  
 Rufus W. Greene, Esq.  
 Menzias R. Randall, M. D.  
 Samuel W. Remington.  
 Gustavus A. Read.  
 John R. Rogerson.  
 Farnum A. Sumner.  
 Rev. Otis Thompson.  
 Benjamin Thurber.  
 Rev. Thomas Vernon, 2 copies.  
 Joseph Watson.  
 William H. Watson.  
 William Watson.  
 Jonathan Wheaton, jr.  
 Col. Joseph Wheaton.  
 N. Wever.

## SEEKONK.

Caleb Abell.  
 Comfort Allen.  
 Wheaton Allen.  
 Otis Allyn.  
 Lewis Allen.  
 Rev. James O. Barney.  
 Joseph C. Brown.  
 John Brown.  
 Henry Brown.  
 Almond O. Bourne.  
 William Bowen.  
 Ebenezer Bishop.  
 Miss Huldah Bucklin.  
 Rev. Henry Clark.  
 Benoni Carpenter, M. D.  
 Penuel Carpenter.  
 Sanger Crossman.  
 Job Carpenter.  
 Samuel S. Daggett.  
 Miss Hannah B. Daggett.  
 William Ellis.  
 Ezra French.  
 Ezra W. French.  
 George W. French.  
 Church Gray.  
 Simeon Grant.  
 William Hammond.  
 Thomas Handy.  
 Allen Hunt, Esq.  
 Daniel I. Hunt.  
 Mrs. Sarah Hunt, 3 copies.  
 William D. Hunt.  
 William Ide.  
 Jabel Ingraham.  
 Mrs. Hannah Jacobs.  
 Samuel Kent.  
 Elnathan Lake.  
 Obadiah Lyon.

Wheeler Martin, Esq.  
 Dr. Calvin Martin.  
 George A. Miller.  
 Thomas Munroe, jr.  
 Jesse Medbury.  
 Zenas B. Newman.  
 Edward Peck.  
 Calvin J. Peck.  
 Nelson Perren, M. D.  
 John Perren.  
 David Perren.  
 Daniel Perren.  
 Nathaniel Read, jr.  
 David Ryder.  
 Henry A. Stone.  
 Mrs. Hannah Walker.  
 Alfred Walker.  
 Peter H. Wheaton.  
 Joel Whitaker.

## STOW.

Rufus Hosmer, Esq.  
 Jonathan Newell, M. D.

## TAUNTON.

Hon. Francis Baylies.

Thomas H. Carpenter.  
 Benjamin R. Dean, Esq.  
 Hon. James Ellis.

## UPTON.

Dr. John Starkweather.

VALLEY FALLS. (*Smithfield, R. I.*)

Adolphus Beals.  
 Hiram Bucklin, M. D. 2 copies.  
 Rev. Benjamin Fessenden.

## WATERTOWN.

Samuel Barnard, jr.  
 Jeremiah Russell, jr.

## WARREN, (R. I.)

Alfred Bosworth.  
 Rev. George Hathaway.



